

## On the exceptional set of Goldbach numbers in a short interval

by

CHAO HUA JIA (Beijing)

**1. Introduction.** An even number which can be written as a sum of two primes is called a *Goldbach number*.

In 1937, I. M. Vinogradov proved the famous three primes theorem. Soon after that, employing Vinogradov's idea, Hua Loo Keng [3] proved that if  $B$  is a sufficiently large positive constant and  $N$  is sufficiently large, then the even numbers in  $(2, N)$ , except for  $O(N \log^{-B} N)$  values, are all Goldbach numbers.

In 1973, Ramachandra [18] obtained the result in a short interval. He showed that if  $A = N^{\varphi+\varepsilon}$  with  $\varphi = \frac{3}{5}$ , then the even numbers in  $(N, N+A)$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, are all Goldbach numbers. If the estimation for the zero density of Huxley [4] is applied,  $\varphi = \frac{7}{12}$  can be arrived at. In 1991, Jia Chao Hua [8] employed the sieve method combined with the circle method to get  $\varphi = \frac{23}{42}$ .

In 1993, Perelli and Pintz [17] developed a new technique in the circle method to make great progress in solving this problem. They showed  $\varphi = \frac{7}{36}$ . Mikawa [13] proved  $\varphi = \frac{7}{48}$  by the sieve method.

In 1994, Jia Chao Hua [10] proved  $\varphi = \frac{7}{78}$ . Li Hongze [12] improved it to  $\varphi = \frac{7}{81}$ . Jia Chao Hua [11] got further  $\varphi = \frac{1}{12}$ . In [10], the new technique of [17], the sieve method and the mean value estimation for Dirichlet polynomials were applied.

In this paper, we shall develop further the technique of [10] to prove the following:

**THEOREM.** Suppose that  $B$  is a sufficiently large positive constant,  $\varepsilon$  is a sufficiently small positive constant,  $N$  is sufficiently large and  $A = N^{\frac{7}{108} + 12\varepsilon}$ . Then the even numbers in  $(N, N+A)$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, are all Goldbach numbers.

---

Project supported by the Tian Yuan Item in the National Natural Science Foundation of China.

For  $A = N^{\frac{7}{108} + 12\varepsilon}$ , we can also get the conclusion of Theorem 2 of [10].

Throughout this paper, we always suppose that  $B$  is a sufficiently large positive constant,  $\varepsilon$  is a sufficiently small positive constant and  $E = B^2$ ,  $\delta = \varepsilon^{\frac{1}{3}}$ . We also suppose that  $N$  is sufficiently large and that  $A = N^{\frac{7}{108} + 12\varepsilon}$ ,  $Y = N^{\frac{7}{12} + \varepsilon}$ ,  $Q = \frac{1}{2}\sqrt{A}\log^{-64B}N$ . Let  $c, c_1$  and  $c_2$  denote positive constants which have different values at different places.  $m \sim M$  means that there are positive constants  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  such that  $c_1M < m \leq c_2M$ . We often use  $M(s, \chi)$  ( $M$  may be another capital letter) to denote a Dirichlet polynomial of the form

$$M(s, \chi) = \sum_{m \sim M} \frac{a(m)\chi(m)}{m^s},$$

where  $a(m)$  is a complex number with  $a(m) = O(1)$ , and  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ .

The author would like to thank Professors Wang Yuan and Pan Chengbiao for their encouragement.

**2. Some preliminary work.** Let  $\chi$  be a character mod  $q$  and let  $\chi_0$  be a principal character. Set  $E_0 = 1$  if  $\chi = \chi_0$ , and  $E_0 = 0$  if  $\chi \neq \chi_0$ .

We divide the characters mod  $q$  into two classes. We call  $\chi$  a *good character* if  $L(s, \chi)$  has no zeros in the region

$$(1) \quad 1 - \frac{24E \log \log Y}{\varepsilon \log Y} \leq \sigma \leq 1, \quad |t| \leq 6Y.$$

Otherwise, we call  $\chi$  a *bad character*.

By Siegel's theorem and the zero free region of the  $L$ -function (see pp. 255 and 257 of [15]), we know that  $L(s, \chi) \neq 0$  in the region

$$\sigma > 1 - \frac{c(\mu)}{\max(q^\mu, \log^{\frac{4}{5}}(|t| + 2))},$$

where  $\mu (> 0)$  is arbitrary and  $c(\mu) > 0$ .

Take  $\mu = \varepsilon/(500E)$ . If a bad character exists, then

$$(2) \quad q \geq \log^{\frac{300E}{\varepsilon}} N.$$

Moreover, by the estimation for the zero density (see [14] and [5]),

$$\sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} N(\sigma, T, \chi) \ll (qT)^{(\frac{12}{5} + \varepsilon)(1-\sigma)} \log^{14} qT,$$

we know that for any modulus  $q \leq Q$ , the number of bad characters is  $O(\log^{\frac{64E}{\varepsilon}} N)$ . Let

$$I(a, q) = \left( \frac{a}{q} - \frac{\log^{2E} N}{qY}, \frac{a}{q} + \frac{\log^{2E} N}{qY} \right)$$

and let

$$E_1 = \bigcup_{q \leq \log^E N} \bigcup_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a,q)=1}}^q I(a, q), \quad E_2 = [1/Q, 1 + 1/Q) - E_1.$$

LEMMA 1. Assume that  $r$  ( $\geq 2$ ) and  $q$  are positive integers,  $d_r(n) = \sum_{n=n_1 \dots n_r} 1$  and  $x^\varepsilon < y \leq x$ . Then

$$\sum_{x-y < n \leq x} d_r^q(n) \ll y(\log x)^{r^q-1}.$$

Proof. See Theorem 2 of [20].

Let

$$(3) \quad \tau(\chi) = \sum_{r=1}^q \chi(r) e\left(\frac{r}{q}\right).$$

LEMMA 2.  $\tau(\chi_0) = \mu(q)$ . For any character  $\chi \pmod{q}$ ,  $|\tau(\chi)| \leq \sqrt{q}$ .

Proof. See pp. 24 and 28 of [15].

LEMMA 3. For any complex numbers  $a(n)$ ,

$$\int_{-\eta}^{\eta} \left| \sum_n a(n) e(nt) \right|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \left| \sum_{x < n \leq x+1/(2\eta)} a(n) \right|^2 dx.$$

Proof. See Lemma 1 of [1].

LEMMA 4. Suppose  $T \geq 1$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ , and  $\sum_{m \sim M} |a(m)|^2 \ll M \log^c T$ . Then

$$\sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_{-T}^T \left| \sum_{m \sim M} \frac{a(m)\chi(m)}{m^{\frac{1}{2}+it}} \right|^2 dt \ll (M + qT) \log^c T.$$

Proof. See Theorem 3 on p. 38 of [15].

### 3. Mean value estimate (I)

LEMMA 5. Assume that  $Y^\delta \ll H \ll Y^{\frac{16}{135}}$ ,  $MH = Y$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $M(s, \chi)$  is a Dirichlet polynomial and

$$H(s, \chi) = \sum_{h \sim H} \frac{\Lambda(h)\chi(h)}{h^s}.$$

Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$  and  $T_0 = \log^{\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$ . Then for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ , we have

$$\min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_T^{2T} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 \log^{-6E} N.$$

**Proof.** Let  $s = b+it$  and let  $\chi$  be a good character mod  $q$ . By (1) and the zero free region of the  $L$ -function, we know that for  $|t| \leq 2Y$ ,

$$(4) \quad \sum_{c_1 H < h \leq c_2 H} \frac{A(h)\chi(h)}{h^s} = E_0 \frac{(c_2 H)^{1-s} - (c_1 H)^{1-s}}{1-s} + O(\log^{-\frac{2E}{\delta^2}} Y).$$

So, for  $T_0 \leq |t| \leq 2Y$ ,

$$(5) \quad H(s, \chi) \ll \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y.$$

According to the discussion in [2], there are  $O(\log^2 Y)$  sets  $S(V, W)$ , where  $S(V, W) = \{t_j(\chi) : \chi \text{ runs through all good characters mod } q, j = 1, \dots, J(\chi), |t_r(\chi) - t_s(\chi)| \geq 1 (r \neq s)\}$ . For  $t_j(\chi) \in S(V, W)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} V &\leq M^{\frac{1}{2}} |M(b+it_j(\chi), \chi)| < 2V, \\ W &\leq H^{\frac{1}{2}} |H(b+it_j(\chi), \chi)| < 2W, \end{aligned}$$

where  $Y^{-1} \leq M^{-\frac{1}{2}}V$ ,  $Y^{-1} \leq H^{-\frac{1}{2}}W$  and  $V \ll M^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ,  $W \ll H^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$ . Thus

$$(6) \quad \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_T^{2T} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} \log^2 Y |S(V, W)|,$$

where  $S(V, W)$  is one of the sets with the above properties.

Assume  $Y^{\frac{1}{k+1}} \leq H \leq Y^{\frac{1}{k}}$ , where  $k$  is a positive integer,  $k \geq 8$  and  $k\delta \ll 1$ . Applying the mean value estimate (see Theorem 3 on p. 632 of [16]) and Lemma 1 to  $M(s, \chi)$  and  $H^k(s, \chi)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |S(V, W)| &\ll V^{-2}(M + qT) \log^d Y, \\ |S(V, W)| &\ll W^{-2k}(H^k + qT) \log^d Y, \end{aligned}$$

where  $d = c/\delta^2$ . Applying the Halász method (see Theorem 6 on p. 650 of [16]) to  $M(s, \chi)$  and  $H^k(s, \chi)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} |S(V, W)| &\ll (V^{-2}M + V^{-6}qTM) \log^d Y, \\ |S(V, W)| &\ll (W^{-2k}H^k + W^{-6k}qTH^k) \log^d Y. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$V^2 W^2 |S(V, W)| \ll V^2 W^2 F \log^d Y,$$

where

$$F = \min\{V^{-2}(M + qT), V^{-2}M + V^{-6}qTM, W^{-2k}(H^k + qT), \\ W^{-2k}H^k + W^{-6k}qTH^k\}.$$

It will be proved that

$$(7) \quad \min^2\left(\eta, \frac{1}{T}\right)V^2W^2F \ll \eta^2Y \log^{-\frac{E}{2\delta^2}} N.$$

We consider four cases.

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-2}M, 2W^{-2k}H^k$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} V^2W^2F &\ll V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-2}M, W^{-2k}H^k\} \\ &\leq V^2W^2(V^{-2}M)^{1-\frac{1}{2k}}(W^{-2k}H^k)^{\frac{1}{2k}} \\ &= V^{\frac{1}{k}}WM^{1-\frac{1}{2k}}H^{\frac{1}{2}} \ll Y \log^{-\frac{E}{2\delta^2}} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F > 2V^{-2}M, 2W^{-2k}H^k$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} V^2W^2F &\ll V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-2}qT, V^{-6}qTM, W^{-2k}qT, W^{-6k}qTH^k\} \\ &\leq V^2W^2(V^{-2})^{1-\frac{3}{2k}}(V^{-6}M)^{\frac{1}{2k}}(W^{-2k})^{\frac{1}{k}}qT = qTM^{\frac{1}{2k}}. \end{aligned}$$

Since  $k \geq 8$ , we have  $H \geq Y^{\frac{1}{k+1}} \geq Y^{1-\frac{k}{9}}$ ,  $M^{\frac{1}{2k}} \ll Y^{\frac{1}{18}}$  and so

$$\min^2\left(\eta, \frac{1}{T}\right)V^2W^2F \ll \frac{\eta}{T}Y^{\frac{1}{18}}qT \ll \eta^2Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-2}M, F > 2W^{-2k}H^k$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} V^2W^2F &\ll V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-2}M, W^{-2k}qT, W^{-6k}qTH^k\} \\ &\leq V^2W^2(V^{-2}M)^{1-\frac{1}{3k}}(W^{-6k}qTH^k)^{\frac{1}{3k}} \\ &\ll MH^{\frac{1}{3}}(qT)^{\frac{1}{3k}}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $V \ll M^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . As  $H \geq Y^{\frac{1}{k+1}} \geq (\frac{Y}{Q})^{\frac{1}{2k}}Y^{2\varepsilon}$ , we have

$$\min^2\left(\eta, \frac{1}{T}\right)V^2W^2F \ll \eta^{2-\frac{1}{3k}}T^{-\frac{1}{3k}}Y\left(\frac{Y}{Q}\right)^{-\frac{1}{3k}}(qT)^{\frac{1}{3k}}Y^{-\varepsilon} \ll \eta^2Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

(d)  $F > 2V^{-2}M, F \leq 2W^{-2k}H^k$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} V^2W^2F &\ll V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-2}qT, V^{-6}qTM, W^{-2k}H^k\} \\ &\leq V^2W^2(V^{-2}qT)^{1-\frac{3}{2k}}(V^{-6}qTM)^{\frac{1}{2k}}(W^{-2k}H^k)^{\frac{1}{k}} \\ &= (qT)^{1-\frac{1}{k}}HM^{\frac{1}{2k}}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $k \geq 9$ , then  $H \leq Y^{\frac{1}{k}} \leq Y^{1-\frac{17(k-1)}{9(2k-1)}}$ ,  $M \gg Y^{\frac{17(k-1)}{9(2k-1)}}$ , and so

$$\min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) V^2 W^2 F \ll \eta^2 Y \left( \frac{Y}{Q} \right)^{1-\frac{1}{k}} Y^{-\frac{17}{18}(1-\frac{1}{k})} \ll \eta^2 Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

If  $k = 8$ , then  $Y^{\frac{1}{9}} \leq H \ll Y^{\frac{16}{135}}$ ,  $M \gg Y^{\frac{119}{135}}$ , and so

$$\min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) V^2 W^2 F \ll \eta^2 Y \left( \frac{Y}{Q} \right)^{\frac{7}{8}} Y^{-\frac{119}{144}} \ll \eta^2 Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

Combining the above, we obtain (7). Hence, Lemma 5 follows.

LEMMA 6. Assume that  $M \ll Y^{\frac{19}{36}}$ ,  $ML = Y$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $M(s, \chi)$  is a Dirichlet polynomial, and

$$F(s, \chi) = M(s, \chi) \sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^s}.$$

Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$  and  $T_1 = \sqrt{L/q}$ . Then for  $T_1 \leq T \leq Y$ , we have

$$\min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 Y^{-\varepsilon}.$$

Proof. Perron's formula yields

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^{b+it}} &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{-4iT}^{4iT} L(b + it + s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 L)^s - (c_1 L)^s}{s} ds \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{Y^\varepsilon}{T}\right) + O\left(\frac{1}{L}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\frac{1}{2}-b-4iT}^{\frac{1}{2}-b+4iT} L(b + it + s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 L)^s - (c_1 L)^s}{s} ds \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{Y^\varepsilon}{T}\right) + O\left(\frac{1}{L}\right) + O\left(\frac{L^{-\frac{1}{2}}(qT)^{\frac{1}{4}+\varepsilon}}{T}\right), \\ \left| \sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^{b+it}} \right|^2 &\ll L^{-1} \log T \int_{-6T}^{6T} \left| L\left(\frac{1}{2} + iu, \chi\right) \right|^2 \frac{du}{1 + |t - u|} \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{Y^{2\varepsilon}}{T^2}\right) + O\left(\frac{1}{L^2}\right) + O\left(\frac{L^{-1}(qT)^{\frac{1}{2}+2\varepsilon}}{T^2}\right). \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4 and the mean value estimate for the fourth power of the  $L$ -function, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\
& \ll L^{-1} \log N \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |M(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \left( \int_{-6T}^{6T} \left| L\left(\frac{1}{2} + iu, \chi\right) \right|^2 \frac{du}{1+|t-u|} \right) \\
& \quad + O\left( \frac{Y^{2\varepsilon}}{T^2} + \frac{1}{L^2} + \frac{L^{-1}(qT)^{\frac{1}{2}+2\varepsilon}}{T^2} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |M(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\
& \ll L^{-1} \log^2 N \left( \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |M(b+it, \chi)|^4 dt \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad \times \left( \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} dt \int_{-6T}^{6T} \frac{|L(\frac{1}{2} + iu, \chi)|^4}{1+|t-u|} du \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\
& \quad + O\left( \frac{Y^{2\varepsilon}}{T^2} + \frac{1}{L^2} + \frac{L^{-1}(qT)^{\frac{1}{2}+2\varepsilon}}{T^2} \right) \left( 1 + \frac{qT}{M} \right) \\
& \ll L^{-1} \left( 1 + \frac{qT}{M^2} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^{10} N + Y^{-2\varepsilon}.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\
& \ll \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) Y^{-1} (Y^{\frac{19}{18}} + qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^{10} N + \eta^2 Y^{-2\varepsilon} \\
& \ll \eta^2 Y^{-1} \left( Y^{\frac{19}{18}} + \frac{Y}{Q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \frac{Y}{Q} \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \log^{10} N + \eta^2 Y^{-2\varepsilon} \ll \eta^2 Y^{-2\varepsilon}.
\end{aligned}$$

Thus Lemma 6 follows.

#### 4. Mean value estimate (II)

LEMMA 7. Assume that  $MHK = Y$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $M(s, \chi)$ ,  $H(s, \chi)$  and  $K(s, \chi)$  are Dirichlet polynomials and  $G(s, \chi) = M(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)K(s, \chi)$ . Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$ ,  $T_0 = \log^{\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$ . Assume further that for  $T_0 \leq |t| \leq 2Y$ ,  $M(b+it, \chi) \ll \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$  and

$H(b + it, \chi) \ll \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$ . Moreover, suppose that  $M$  and  $H$  satisfy one of the following four conditions:

- 1)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{142}{261}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H, M^{29}/H \ll Y^{\frac{91}{9}}, Y^{\frac{17}{57}} \ll M, H^{29}/M \ll Y^{\frac{19}{3}}, Y^{\frac{17}{33}} \ll M^{\frac{12}{11}} H;$
- 2)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{47}{81}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H, M^{\frac{29}{19}} H \ll Y^{\frac{89}{114}}, Y^{\frac{68}{81}} \ll M^2 H, H^4/M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}, Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll M^{\frac{58}{49}} H;$
- 3)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{113}{198}}, Y^{\frac{17}{90}} \ll H, M^6 H \ll Y^{\frac{20}{9}}, Y^{\frac{17}{63}} \ll M, M^{\frac{1}{8}} H \ll Y^{\frac{7}{24}}, Y^{\frac{17}{30}} \ll M^{\frac{6}{5}} H;$
- 4)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{25}{42}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H, M^{\frac{23}{15}} H \ll Y^{\frac{7}{9}}, Y^{\frac{17}{21}} \ll M^2 H, H^3/M \ll Y^{\frac{7}{18}}, Y^{\frac{68}{135}} \ll M^{\frac{14}{15}} H, Y^{\frac{5}{9}} \ll MH.$

Then for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ , we have

$$(8) \quad \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_T^{2T} |G(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 \log^{-6E} N.$$

Proof. We only show that for  $T = 1/\eta = Y/(qQ)$ ,

$$(9) \quad I = \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_T^{2T} |G(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \log^{-6E} N.$$

I. First, we assume condition 1). On applying the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^3(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^5(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)$ , we get

$$I \ll U^2 V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F &= \min\{V^{-6}(M^3 + qT), V^{-6}M^3 + V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-10}(H^5 + qT), \\ &\quad W^{-10}H^5 + W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}(K^2 + qT), U^{-4}K^2 + U^{-12}qTK^2\}. \end{aligned}$$

We discuss the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{5}{16}} (W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}} (U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{39}{80}} \\ &= V^{\frac{1}{8}} M^{\frac{15}{16}} U^{\frac{1}{20}} K^{\frac{39}{40}} H \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} (W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}} (U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}} (U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{7}{15}} M H K^{\frac{1}{30}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{3}{20}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{60}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{6}}MKH^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{2}{3}}MK^{\frac{1}{30}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{17}{60}}(V^{-18}qTM^3)^{\frac{1}{60}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{10}}M^{\frac{1}{20}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{4}{5}}HK^{\frac{1}{30}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{3}{20}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{60}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}H^{\frac{1}{12}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}, V^{-18}M^3, W^{-10}, W^{-30}H^5, U^{-4}, U^{-12}K^2\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6})^{\frac{17}{60}}(V^{-18}M^3)^{\frac{1}{60}}(W^{-10})^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-4})^{\frac{1}{2}}qT \\ &= qTM^{\frac{1}{20}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $M \ll Y$ .

II. Next, we assume condition 2). On applying the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^5(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)$ , we get

$$I \ll U^2 V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{ &V^{-4}W^{-2}(M^2H + qT), V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H + V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, \\ &W^{-10}(H^5 + qT), W^{-10}H^5 + W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}(K^2 + qT), \\ &U^{-4}K^2 + U^{-12}qTK^2 \}. \end{aligned}$$

We consider several cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{12}} (U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{5}{12}} \\ &= W^{\frac{1}{6}} H^{\frac{11}{12}} U^{\frac{1}{3}} K^{\frac{5}{6}} M \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}} (U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}} (U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{20}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{2}{5}} MHK^{\frac{1}{10}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{30}} (U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{7}{15}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{30}} U^{\frac{2}{15}} K^{\frac{14}{15}} MH^{\frac{2}{3}} \\ &\ll (qT)^{\frac{1}{30}} MH^{\frac{2}{3}} K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, \\ &\quad U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{30}} (U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}} (U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} MH^{\frac{2}{3}} K^{\frac{1}{30}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F \\ \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{20}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{2}{5}}M^{\frac{1}{10}}H^{\frac{11}{20}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F \\ \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}qT, \\ U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{20}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{9}{10}}H^{\frac{1}{2}}K^{\frac{1}{10}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F \\ \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, \\ U^{-4}K^2\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{60}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{30}} \\ \times (U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{30}}H^{\frac{11}{60}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}, V^{-12}W^{-6}M^2H, W^{-10}, W^{-30}H^5, \\ U^{-4}, U^{-12}K^2\}qT \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10})^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4})^{\frac{7}{20}}(U^{-12}K^2)^{\frac{1}{20}}qT \\ = qTK^{\frac{1}{10}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $Y^{\frac{4}{9}} \ll MH$  (the latter follows from  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H$  and  $Y^{\frac{68}{81}} \ll M^2H$ ).

III. Now, we assume condition 3). On applying the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^3(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^4(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)$ , we get

$$I \ll U^2V^2W^2Y^{-1}F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{V^{-6}(M^3 + qT), V^{-6}M^3 + V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-8}(H^4 + qT), W^{-8}H^4 \\ + W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}(K^2 + qT), U^{-4}K^2 + U^{-12}qTK^2\}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{3}{10}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{9}{20}} \\ &= V^{\frac{1}{5}}M^{\frac{9}{10}}U^{\frac{1}{5}}K^{\frac{9}{10}}H \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}MHK^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{6}}MKH^{\frac{1}{6}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-6}M^3, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}M^3, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}M^3)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{2}{3}}MH^{\frac{1}{6}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{5}{24}}(V^{-18}qTM^3)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{4}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{5}{24}}(V^{-18}qTM^3)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{4}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}H \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}qT, V^{-18}qTM^3, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6}qT)^{\frac{1}{3}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}H^{\frac{1}{6}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-6}M^3, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-6}, V^{-18}M^3, W^{-8}, W^{-24}H^4, U^{-4}, U^{-12}K^2\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-6})^{\frac{5}{24}}(V^{-18}M^3)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-8})^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-4})^{\frac{1}{2}}qT \\ &= qTM^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{9}}$  (the latter follows from  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{113}{198}}$  and  $Y^{\frac{17}{90}} \ll H$ ).

IV. Lastly, condition 4) is assumed. On applying the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^4(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)$ , we get

$$I \ll U^2V^2W^2Y^{-1}F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{ &V^{-4}W^{-2}(M^2H + qT), V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H + V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, \\ &W^{-8}(H^4 + qT), W^{-8}H^4 + W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}(K^2 + qT), \\ &U^{-4}K^2 + U^{-12}qTK^2 \}. \end{aligned}$$

We consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{5}{12}} \\ &= W^{\frac{1}{3}}H^{\frac{5}{6}}U^{\frac{1}{3}}K^{\frac{5}{6}}M \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{16}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}MHK^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{11}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{24}}U^{\frac{1}{6}}K^{\frac{11}{12}}MH^{\frac{2}{3}} \\ &\ll (qT)^{\frac{1}{24}}MH^{\frac{2}{3}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{16}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{48}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MH^{\frac{2}{3}}K^{\frac{1}{24}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{16}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}H^{\frac{9}{16}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{16}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{7}{8}}H^{\frac{1}{2}}K^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-8}qT, \\ &\quad W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{16}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}H^{\frac{1}{16}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}, V^{-12}W^{-6}M^2H, W^{-8}, W^{-24}H^4, \\ &\quad U^{-4}, U^{-12}K^2\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8})^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4})^{\frac{5}{16}}(U^{-12}K^2)^{\frac{1}{16}}qT \\ &= qTK^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

Combining the above, we obtain (9). Hence, Lemma 7 follows.

LEMMA 8. *Under the assumption of Lemma 7,  $M$  and  $H$  lie in one of the following regions:*

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{17}{63}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{57}}, \quad M^{-\frac{6}{5}}Y^{\frac{17}{30}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}};$
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{17}{57}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, \quad M^{-\frac{12}{11}}Y^{\frac{17}{33}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}};$
- (iii)  $Y^{\frac{17}{54}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}};$
- (iv)  $Y^{\frac{221}{693}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{113}{198}};$
- (v)  $Y^{\frac{109}{330}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-6}Y^{\frac{20}{9}};$
- (vi)  $Y^{\frac{151}{450}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}};$
- (vii)  $Y^{\frac{151}{450}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{5}{9}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{3}}Y^{\frac{7}{54}};$
- (viii)  $Y^{\frac{34}{99}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}};$
- (ix)  $Y^{\frac{25}{72}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{23}{15}}Y^{\frac{7}{9}};$
- (x)  $Y^{\frac{10}{27}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{47}{81}};$
- (xi)  $Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}};$
- (xii)  $Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}.$

Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .

**P r o o f.** In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{17}{57}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, \quad M^{-\frac{12}{11}}Y^{\frac{17}{33}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{29}}Y^{\frac{19}{87}}, \\ Y^{\frac{17}{54}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{142}{261}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 7 with condition 1).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{175}{522}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{142}{261}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}}; \\ Y^{\frac{34}{99}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{59}{162}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}}; \\ Y^{\frac{59}{162}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{47}{81}}; \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{58}{49}} Y^{\frac{85}{147}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}}; \\ Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 7 with condition 2).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{17}{63}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{57}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{57}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, & \quad M^{\frac{1}{29}} Y^{\frac{19}{87}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{54}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, & \quad M^{-1} Y^{\frac{142}{261}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}; \\ Y^{\frac{221}{693}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, & \quad M^{-1} Y^{\frac{142}{261}} \ll H \ll M^{-1} Y^{\frac{113}{198}}; \\ Y^{\frac{109}{330}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{175}{522}}, & \quad M^{-1} Y^{\frac{142}{261}} \ll H \ll M^{-6} Y^{\frac{20}{9}}; \\ Y^{\frac{175}{522}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, & \quad M^{\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll H \ll M^{-6} Y^{\frac{20}{9}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 7 with condition 3).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{151}{450}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, & \quad M^{-1} Y^{\frac{5}{9}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{3}} Y^{\frac{7}{54}}; \\ Y^{\frac{25}{72}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{59}{162}}, & \quad M^{\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{23}{15}} Y^{\frac{7}{9}}; \\ Y^{\frac{59}{162}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, & \quad M^{-1} Y^{\frac{47}{81}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{23}{15}} Y^{\frac{7}{9}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 7 with condition 4).

Putting together the above regions, we get Lemma 8.

**LEMMA 9.** *Under the assumption of Lemma 7, suppose that  $M$  and  $H$  also satisfy one of the following four conditions:*

- 1)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{40}{57}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H$ ,  $M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{119}{261}} \ll M$ ,  $H^{19}/M \ll Y^{\frac{35}{9}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{68}{99}} \ll M^{\frac{12}{11}} H$ ;
- 2)  $M^2 H \ll Y^{\frac{94}{81}}$ ,  $M^{\frac{58}{9}} H \ll Y^{\frac{89}{27}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{34}{81}} \ll M$ ,  $M^{\frac{1}{5}} H \ll Y^{\frac{3}{10}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll M^{\frac{29}{10}} H$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H$ ;
- 3)  $MH \ll Y^{\frac{46}{63}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{90}} \ll H$ ,  $M^6 H \ll Y^{\frac{19}{6}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{85}{198}} \ll M$ ,  $H^7/M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{3}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{34}{45}} \ll M^{\frac{6}{5}} H$ ;
- 4)  $M^2 H \ll Y^{\frac{25}{21}}$ ,  $M^{\frac{46}{7}} H \ll Y^{\frac{10}{3}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{42}} \ll M$ ,  $M^{\frac{1}{4}} H \ll Y^{\frac{25}{72}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll M^{\frac{23}{8}} H$ ,  $M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{9}}$ .

Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .

**P r o o f.** We only show that (9) holds for  $T = 1/\eta = Y/(qQ)$ .

I. First, we assume condition 1). We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^5(s, \chi)$  and  $K^3(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2 V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} F \log^c N,$$

where

$$F = \min\{V^{-4}(M^2 + qT), V^{-4}M^2 + V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}(H^5 + qT), \\ W^{-10}H^5 + W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-6}(K^3 + qT), U^{-6}K^3 + U^{-18}qTK^3\}.$$

We consider several cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{6}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ = W^{\frac{1}{3}}H^{\frac{5}{6}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N.$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{17}{60}}(U^{-18}qTK^3)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{3}{10}}MHK^{\frac{1}{20}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{3}{20}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{60}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{1}{6}}MKH^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$U^2V^2W^2F \\ \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{17}{60}}(U^{-18}qTK^3)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MK^{\frac{1}{20}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon},$$

since  $M^{19}/H \ll Y^{\frac{86}{9}}$  (the latter follows from  $M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ).

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{60}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ = (qT)^{\frac{7}{15}}M^{\frac{1}{30}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{17}{60}}(U^{-18}qTK^3)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{4}{5}}HK^{\frac{1}{20}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}qT)^{\frac{3}{20}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{60}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{2}{3}}H^{\frac{1}{12}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}, V^{-12}M^2, W^{-10}, W^{-30}H^5, U^{-6}, U^{-18}K^3\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4})^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10})^{\frac{1}{5}}(U^{-6})^{\frac{17}{60}}(U^{-18}K^3)^{\frac{1}{60}}qT \\ &= qTK^{\frac{1}{20}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $K \ll Y$ .

II. Next, assume condition 2). We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^5(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2V^2W^2Y^{-1}F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{ &V^{-4}(M^2 + qT), V^{-4}M^2 + V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}(H^5 + qT), \\ &W^{-10}H^5 + W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}(K^2H + qT), \\ &U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H + U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H \}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & U^2V^2W^2F \\ & \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ & \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}}(U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{20}} \\ & = (qT)^{\frac{2}{5}}MH^{\frac{11}{20}}K^{\frac{1}{10}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & U^2V^2W^2F \\ & \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ & \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & = WH^{\frac{1}{2}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & U^2V^2W^2F \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ & \quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ & \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{30}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}} \\ & \quad \times (U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{60}} \\ & = (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MH^{\frac{11}{60}}K^{\frac{1}{30}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & U^2V^2W^2F \\ & \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ & \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{20}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & = (qT)^{\frac{2}{5}}M^{\frac{1}{10}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-10}H^5, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & U^2V^2W^2F \\ & \ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}H^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ & \quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ & \leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{20}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{20}}(W^{-10}H^5)^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ & = (qT)^{\frac{9}{10}}M^{\frac{1}{10}}H^{\frac{1}{2}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-10}qT, W^{-30}qTH^5, \\ &\quad U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{9}{20}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{60}}(W^{-30}qTH^5)^{\frac{1}{30}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{30}}H^{\frac{2}{3}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-10}H^5, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}, V^{-12}M^2, W^{-10}, W^{-30}H^5, U^{-4}W^{-2}, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}K^2H\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4})^{\frac{7}{20}}(V^{-12}M^2)^{\frac{1}{20}}(W^{-10})^{\frac{1}{10}}(U^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}qT \\ &= qTM^{\frac{1}{10}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $M \ll Y^{\frac{5}{9}}$  (the latter follows from  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H$  and  $M^2H \ll Y^{\frac{94}{81}}$ ).

III. Now, assume condition 3). We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^4(s, \chi)$  and  $K^3(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2V^2W^2Y^{-1}F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{ &V^{-4}(M^2 + qT), V^{-4}M^2 + V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}(H^4 + qT), \\ &W^{-8}H^4 + W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-6}(K^3 + qT), U^{-6}K^3 + U^{-18}qTK^3 \}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{6}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= W^{\frac{2}{3}}H^{\frac{2}{3}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{5}{24}}(U^{-18}qTK^3)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{4}}MHK^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{6}}MKH^{\frac{1}{6}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, \\ &\quad U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MH^{\frac{1}{6}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}M^{\frac{1}{12}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}H^4, \\ &\quad U^{-6}qT, U^{-18}qTK^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-6}qT)^{\frac{5}{24}}(U^{-18}qTK^3)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{4}}HK^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}qT, \\ &\quad W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-6}K^3\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8}qT)^{\frac{1}{8}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-6}K^3)^{\frac{1}{3}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{2}{3}}H^{\frac{1}{6}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-6}K^3$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}, V^{-12}M^2, W^{-8}, W^{-24}H^4, U^{-6}, \\ &\quad U^{-18}K^3\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4})^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-8})^{\frac{1}{4}}(U^{-6})^{\frac{5}{24}}(U^{-18}K^3)^{\frac{1}{24}}qT \\ &= qTK^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $Y^{\frac{5}{9}} \ll MH$  (the latter follows from  $Y^{\frac{17}{90}} \ll H$  and  $Y^{\frac{85}{198}} \ll M$ ).

IV. Lastly, we assume condition 4). We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^4(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2 V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{ &V^{-4}(M^2 + qT), V^{-4}M^2 + V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}(H^4 + qT), \\ &W^{-8}H^4 + W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}(K^2H + qT), \\ &U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H + U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H \}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} (U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}} MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}} (U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}} (U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{16}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{8}} MH^{\frac{9}{16}} K^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} (U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}} MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} (W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}} (U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{7}{16}} \\ &\quad \times (U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{48}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} MH^{\frac{3}{16}} K^{\frac{1}{24}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{16}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-8}H^4, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}H^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{5}{16}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{16}}(W^{-8}H^4)^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{7}{8}}M^{\frac{1}{8}}H^{\frac{1}{2}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-8}qT, W^{-24}qTH^4, \\ &\quad U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{7}{16}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{48}}(W^{-24}qTH^4)^{\frac{1}{24}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{24}}H^{\frac{2}{3}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-8}H^4, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}, V^{-12}M^2, W^{-8}, W^{-24}H^4, U^{-4}W^{-2}, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}K^2H\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4})^{\frac{5}{16}}(V^{-12}M^2)^{\frac{1}{16}}(W^{-8})^{\frac{1}{8}}(U^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}qT \\ &= qTM^{\frac{1}{8}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

Combining the above, we obtain (9). Hence, Lemma 9 follows.

LEMMA 10. Under the assumption of Lemma 7, suppose that  $M$  and  $H$  lie in one of the following regions:

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{11}{27}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{81}}, \quad M^{-\frac{23}{8}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{25}{72}}$ ;
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{34}{81}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{49}{114}}, \quad M^{-\frac{29}{10}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{25}{72}}$ ;
- (iii)  $Y^{\frac{49}{114}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{9}}, \quad M^{-\frac{29}{10}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}$ ;
- (iv)  $Y^{\frac{4}{9}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{701}{1566}}, \quad M^{-\frac{29}{10}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}}$ ;
- (v)  $Y^{\frac{4}{9}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{701}{1566}}, \quad M^{-\frac{6}{5}}Y^{\frac{34}{45}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}$ ;

- (vi)  $Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{41}{90}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}}$ ;
- (vii)  $Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{41}{90}}$ ,  $M^{-\frac{6}{5}}Y^{\frac{34}{45}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}$ ;
- (viii)  $Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{36}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}$ ;
- (ix)  $Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{16}{33}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{46}{63}}$ ;
- (x)  $Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{307}{630}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}}$ ;
- (xi)  $Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{307}{630}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{46}{63}}$ ;
- (xii)  $Y^{\frac{307}{630}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{281}{570}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}}$ ;
- (xiii)  $Y^{\frac{307}{630}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{281}{570}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-6}Y^{\frac{19}{6}}$ ;
- (xiv)  $Y^{\frac{281}{570}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{429}{870}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}}$ ;
- (xv)  $Y^{\frac{429}{870}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{40}{57}}$ .

Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .

**Proof.** In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{119}{261}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{12}{11}}Y^{\frac{68}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{19}}Y^{\frac{35}{171}}; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{40}{57}}; \\ Y^{\frac{429}{870}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{17}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{40}{57}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 9 with condition 1).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{34}{81}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{701}{1566}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{29}{10}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}}; \\ Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{119}{261}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}}; \\ Y^{\frac{119}{261}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{12}{11}}Y^{\frac{68}{99}}; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{16}{33}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll Y^{\frac{17}{99}}; \\ Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{429}{870}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 9 with condition 2).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{49}{114}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{6}{5}}Y^{\frac{34}{45}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}; \\ Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{119}{261}}, & \quad M^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}; \\ Y^{\frac{119}{261}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, & \quad M^{\frac{1}{19}}Y^{\frac{35}{171}} \ll H \ll M^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}}; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{307}{630}}, & \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{40}{57}} \ll H \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{46}{63}}; \\ Y^{\frac{307}{630}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, & \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{40}{57}} \ll H \ll M^{-6}Y^{\frac{19}{6}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 9 with condition 3).

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{11}{27}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{34}{81}}, \quad M^{-\frac{23}{8}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{25}{72}}; \\ Y^{\frac{34}{81}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{49}{114}}, \quad M^{-\frac{1}{5}} Y^{\frac{3}{10}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{25}{72}}; \\ Y^{\frac{49}{114}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{9}}, \quad M^{-\frac{1}{5}} Y^{\frac{3}{10}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{34}{45}}, \end{aligned}$$

we apply Lemma 9 with condition 4).

Putting together the above regions, we get Lemma 10.

### 5. Mean value estimate (III)

LEMMA 11. *Under the assumption of Lemma 7, suppose that  $M$  and  $H$  lie in one of the following regions:*

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{34}{99}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}}$ ,  $M^{-2} Y^{\frac{85}{99}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{49}} Y^{\frac{85}{147}}$ ;
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}}$ ,  $M^{-\frac{70}{59}} Y^{\frac{34}{59}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{49}} Y^{\frac{85}{147}}$ ;
- (iii)  $Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{58}{49}} Y^{\frac{85}{147}}$ ;
- (iv)  $Y^{\frac{11}{27}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{49}{114}}$ ,  $M^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{35}{23}} Y^{\frac{18}{23}}$ .

*Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .*

Proof. First we show that (9) holds for  $T = 1/\eta = Y/(qQ)$ , providing  $M$  and  $H$  satisfy the following conditions:

$$\begin{aligned} MH \ll Y^{\frac{113}{198}}, \quad M^{\frac{35}{23}} H \ll Y^{\frac{18}{23}}, \quad Y^{\frac{85}{99}} \ll M^2 H, \\ H^5/M \ll Y^{\frac{11}{18}}, \quad Y^{\frac{34}{59}} \ll M^{\frac{70}{59}} H, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H. \end{aligned}$$

We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi) \times H(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^6(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2 V^2 W^2 Y^{-1} F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F = \min\{V^{-4} W^{-2} (M^2 H + qT), V^{-4} W^{-2} M^2 H + V^{-12} W^{-6} qTM^2 H, \\ W^{-12} (H^6 + qT), W^{-12} H^6 + W^{-36} qTH^6, U^{-4} (K^2 + qT), \\ U^{-4} K^2 + U^{-12} qTK^2\}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4} W^{-2} M^2 H, 2W^{-12} H^6, 2U^{-4} K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2 V^2 W^2 F &\ll U^2 V^2 W^2 \min\{V^{-4} W^{-2} M^2 H, W^{-12} H^6, U^{-4} K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2 V^2 W^2 (V^{-4} W^{-2} M^2 H)^{\frac{1}{2}} (U^{-4} K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}} MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-12}H^6, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}MHK^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-12}H^6, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-12}qT, W^{-36}qTH^6, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F > 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, W^{-12}qT, W^{-36}qTH^6, U^{-4}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-36}qTH^6)^{\frac{1}{36}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{11}{24}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{72}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MH^{\frac{2}{3}}K^{\frac{1}{36}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}M^{\frac{1}{12}}H^{\frac{13}{24}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, F \leq 2W^{-12}H^6, F > 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-12}H^6, \\ &\quad U^{-4}qT, U^{-12}qTK^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(U^{-12}qTK^2)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{11}{12}}H^{\frac{1}{2}}K^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-12}H^6, F \leq 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}qT, V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H, W^{-12}qT, \\ &\quad W^{-36}qTH^6, U^{-4}K^2\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{11}{24}}(V^{-12}W^{-6}qTM^2H)^{\frac{1}{72}} \\ &\quad \times (W^{-36}qTH^6)^{\frac{1}{36}}(U^{-4}K^2)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{36}}H^{\frac{13}{72}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}W^{-2}M^2H, 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}K^2$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}W^{-2}, V^{-12}W^{-6}M^2H, W^{-12}, \\ &\quad W^{-36}H^6, U^{-4}, U^{-12}K^2\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-12})^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4})^{\frac{3}{8}}(U^{-12}K^2)^{\frac{1}{24}}qT \\ &= qTK^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}, \end{aligned}$$

since  $Y^{\frac{1}{3}} \ll MH$  (the latter follows from  $Y^{\frac{85}{99}} \ll M^2H$  and  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll H$ ).

In every region, our conditions are satisfied. So the proof of Lemma 11 is complete.

LEMMA 12. *Under the assumption of Lemma 7, suppose that  $M$  and  $H$  lie in one of the following regions:*

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{4}{9}}, \quad M^{-\frac{35}{12}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{29}{10}}Y^{\frac{17}{12}}$ ;
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{211}{432}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, \quad M^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}} \ll H \ll M^{-\frac{70}{11}}Y^{\frac{36}{11}}$ .

*Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .*

Proof. First we show that (9) holds for  $T = 1/\eta = Y/(qQ)$ , providing that  $M$  and  $H$  satisfy the following conditions:

$$\begin{aligned} M^2H &\ll Y^{\frac{113}{99}}, \quad M^{\frac{70}{11}}H \ll Y^{\frac{36}{11}}, \quad Y^{\frac{85}{198}} \ll M, \\ M^{\frac{1}{6}}H &\ll Y^{\frac{29}{108}}, \quad Y^{\frac{17}{12}} \ll M^{\frac{35}{12}}H, \quad M \ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

We apply the mean value estimate and Halász method to  $M^2(s, \chi)$ ,  $H^6(s, \chi)$  and  $K^2(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)$  to get

$$I \ll U^2V^2W^2Y^{-1}F \log^c N,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} F &= \min\{V^{-4}(M^2 + qT), V^{-4}M^2 + V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-12}(H^6 + qT), \\ &\quad W^{-12}H^6 + W^{-36}qTH^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}(K^2H + qT), \\ &\quad U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H + U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\}. \end{aligned}$$

Consider the following cases:

(a)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(b)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-12}H^6, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{24}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}MH^{\frac{13}{24}}K^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(c)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-12}H^6, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-12}qT, W^{-36}qTH^6, \\ &\quad U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= WH^{\frac{1}{2}}MK \ll Y \log^{-7E} N. \end{aligned}$$

(d)  $F \leq 2V^{-4}M^2, F > 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}M^2, W^{-12}qT, W^{-36}qTH^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}M^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}(W^{-36}qTH^6)^{\frac{1}{36}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{11}{24}} \\ &\quad \times (U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H)^{\frac{1}{72}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}MH^{\frac{13}{72}}K^{\frac{1}{36}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(e)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{5}{12}}M^{\frac{1}{12}}HK \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(f)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, F \leq 2W^{-12}H^6, F > 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-12}H^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}qT, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}qTK^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{3}{8}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-12}H^6)^{\frac{1}{12}} \\ &\quad \times (U^{-4}W^{-2}qT)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{11}{12}}M^{\frac{1}{12}}H^{\frac{1}{2}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(g)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-12}H^6, F \leq 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}qT, V^{-12}qTM^2, W^{-12}qT, W^{-36}qTH^6, \\ &\quad U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H\} \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4}qT)^{\frac{11}{24}}(V^{-12}qTM^2)^{\frac{1}{72}}(W^{-36}qTH^6)^{\frac{1}{36}}(U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &= (qT)^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{36}}H^{\frac{2}{3}}K \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

(h)  $F > 2V^{-4}M^2, 2W^{-12}H^6, 2U^{-4}W^{-2}K^2H$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} U^2V^2W^2F &\ll U^2V^2W^2 \min\{V^{-4}, V^{-12}M^2, W^{-12}, W^{-36}H^6, U^{-4}W^{-2}, \\ &\quad U^{-12}W^{-6}K^2H\}qT \\ &\leq U^2V^2W^2(V^{-4})^{\frac{3}{8}}(V^{-12}M^2)^{\frac{1}{24}}(W^{-12})^{\frac{1}{12}}(U^{-4}W^{-2})^{\frac{1}{2}}qT \\ &= qTM^{\frac{1}{12}} \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

In every region, our conditions are satisfied, so the proof of Lemma 12 is complete.

LEMMA 13. Assume that  $PQRK = Y$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $P(s, \chi)$ ,  $Q(s, \chi)$ ,  $R(s, \chi)$  and  $K(s, \chi)$  are Dirichlet polynomials and  $G(s, \chi) = P(s, \chi)Q(s, \chi)R(s, \chi)K(s, \chi)$ . Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$ ,  $T_0 = \log^{\frac{E}{\delta^2}}Y$ . Assume further that for  $T_0 \leq |t| \leq 2Y$ ,  $P(b+it, \chi)Q(b+it, \chi) \ll \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}}Y$  and  $R(b+it, \chi) \ll \log^{-\frac{E}{\delta^2}}Y$ . Moreover, assume that

$$Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q$$

and that  $P$  and  $Q$  lie in one of the following regions:

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{41}{180}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{8}{33}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P;$
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{8}{33}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{37}{150}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}};$
- (iii)  $Y^{\frac{37}{150}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{31}{99}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}};$

$$(iv) \quad Y^{\frac{31}{99}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{859}{2610}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}};$$

$$(v) \quad Y^{\frac{859}{2610}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}.$$

Then (8) holds for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ .

**Proof.** Let  $m = pq$ ,  $h = r$ .

(a) On applying Lemma 10 with region (vi), we see that (8) holds under the conditions

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q \ll (PQ)^{-\frac{1}{5}}Y^{\frac{3}{10}},$$

which can be written as

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{1}{6}}Y^{\frac{1}{4}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q.$$

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{37}{150}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{859}{2610}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}}; \\ Y^{\frac{859}{2610}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{91}{270}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, \end{aligned}$$

the above conditions on  $P$  and  $Q$  are satisfied.

(b) On applying Lemma 10 with region (viii), we see that (8) holds under the conditions

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q \ll (PQ)^{\frac{1}{7}}Y^{\frac{4}{21}},$$

which can be written as

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{\frac{1}{6}}Y^{\frac{2}{9}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q.$$

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{41}{180}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{17}{72}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{72}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{91}{270}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}}; \\ Y^{\frac{91}{270}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{191}{540}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, \end{aligned}$$

the above conditions on  $P$  and  $Q$  are satisfied.

(c) On applying Lemma 10 with region (ix), we see that (8) holds under the conditions

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q \ll (PQ)^{-1}Y^{\frac{46}{63}},$$

which can be written as

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{1}{2}}Y^{\frac{23}{63}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q.$$

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{17}{72}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{8}{33}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{8}{33}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{191}{540}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{36}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}}; \\ Y^{\frac{191}{540}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{544}{1485}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}}, \end{aligned}$$

the above conditions on  $P$  and  $Q$  are satisfied.

(d) On applying Lemma 10 with regions (x), (xii) and (xiv), we see that (8) holds under the conditions

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{429}{870}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q \ll (PQ)^{-\frac{58}{9}}Y^{\frac{89}{27}},$$

which can be written as

$$P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{429}{870}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q.$$

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{31}{99}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{544}{1485}}, & \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{16}{33}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}; \\ Y^{\frac{544}{1485}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, & \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}, \end{aligned}$$

the above conditions on  $P$  and  $Q$  are satisfied.

Putting together the above regions, we get Lemma 13.

**LEMMA 14.** *Assume that  $PQRL = Y$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $P(s, \chi)$ ,  $Q(s, \chi)$  and  $R(s, \chi)$  are Dirichlet polynomials, and*

$$F(s, \chi) = P(s, \chi)Q(s, \chi)R(s, \chi) \sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^s}.$$

Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$ ,  $T_1 = \sqrt{L/q}$ . Moreover assume that

$$Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q$$

and that  $P$  and  $Q$  lie in one of the following regions:

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{89}{462}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P$ ;
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{89}{462}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{29}{48}}Y^{\frac{89}{288}}$ .

Then for  $T_1 \leq T \leq Y$ , we have

$$(10) \quad \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 Y^{-\varepsilon}.$$

**P r o o f.** Let  $m = pq$  and  $n = r$ . An application of Lemma 6 yields that (10) holds under the following condition:

$$(a) \quad M \ll Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, \quad N \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}}.$$

By the van der Corput method, it can be shown that for  $T_1 \leq |t| \leq Y$ ,

$$\sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^{b+it}} \ll \sum_{a=1}^q \frac{1}{q} \left| \sum_{l_1 \sim L/q} \frac{1}{(l_1 + a/q)^{b+it}} \right| \ll Y^{-\delta_0},$$

where  $\delta_0$  is a small positive constant.

Using a similar discussion to that for Lemmas 7 and 8 with regions (i)–(vi) and (viii)–(xii), we can see that (10) holds under the conditions:

- (b)  $Y^{\frac{17}{63}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}};$
- (c)  $Y^{\frac{221}{693}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{113}{198}};$
- (d)  $Y^{\frac{109}{330}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-6}Y^{\frac{20}{9}};$
- (e)  $Y^{\frac{151}{450}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}};$
- (f)  $Y^{\frac{25}{72}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-\frac{23}{15}}Y^{\frac{7}{9}};$
- (g)  $Y^{\frac{10}{27}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-1}Y^{\frac{47}{81}};$
- (h)  $Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, \quad M^{-1}Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \ll N \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}};$
- (i)  $Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \ll M \ll Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll N \ll M^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}.$

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{17}{126}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{17}{126}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{143}{945}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{63}}, \end{aligned}$$

condition (a) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{17}{126}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{143}{945}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{17}{63}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{143}{945}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{221}{1386}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{221}{1386}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{2083}{10395}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (b) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{221}{1386}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{109}{660}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{221}{693}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{109}{660}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{2083}{10395}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{221}{693}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{109}{330}}; \\ Y^{\frac{2083}{10395}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{629}{2970}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (c) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{109}{660}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{151}{900}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{109}{330}} \ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{151}{900}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{629}{2970}}, \quad P^{-1}Y^{\frac{109}{330}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{151}{450}}; \\ Y^{\frac{629}{2970}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{293}{1350}}, \quad Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (d) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{151}{900}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{25}{144}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{151}{450}} &\ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{25}{144}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{293}{1350}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{151}{450}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{25}{72}}; \\ Y^{\frac{293}{1350}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{247}{1080}}, & Y^{\frac{16}{135}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (e) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{25}{144}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{5}{27}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{25}{72}} &\ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{5}{27}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{247}{1080}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{25}{72}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{10}{27}}; \\ Y^{\frac{247}{1080}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{34}{135}}, & Y^{\frac{16}{135}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (f) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{5}{27}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{617}{3240}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{10}{27}} &\ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{617}{3240}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{34}{135}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{10}{27}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}; \\ Y^{\frac{34}{135}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{85}{324}}, & Y^{\frac{16}{135}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-1}Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (g) is satisfied.

In the regions:

$$\begin{aligned} Y^{\frac{617}{3240}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{89}{462}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} &\ll Q \ll P; \\ Y^{\frac{89}{462}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{85}{324}}, & P^{-1}Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{29}{48}}Y^{\frac{89}{288}}; \\ Y^{\frac{85}{324}} &\ll P \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, & Y^{\frac{16}{135}} &\ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{29}{48}}Y^{\frac{89}{288}}, \end{aligned}$$

either condition (a) or (h) or (i) is satisfied.

Putting together the above regions, we get Lemma 14.

## 6. The remainder term in the sieve method

LEMMA 15. Suppose that  $MH \ll Y^{1-6\varepsilon}/Q$ ,  $MHL = Y$ ,  $a(m) = O(1)$ ,  $b(h) = O(1)$ ,  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $M(s, \chi)$  and  $H(s, \chi)$  are Dirichlet polynomials, and

$$F(s, \chi) = M(s, \chi)H(s, \chi) \sum_{l \sim L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^s}.$$

Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$  and  $T_1 = \sqrt{L/q}$ . Assume further that for  $T_1 \leq T \leq Y$ ,

$$(11) \quad \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 Y^{-\varepsilon}.$$

Then for  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we have

$$\sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n) = (h,n) = 1}} a(m)b(h) \left( \sum_{\substack{mhl+p=n \\ N-Y < p \leq N \\ mhl \leq 2Y}} 1 - \frac{1}{\varphi(mh)} \cdot \frac{Y}{\log N} \right) = O(Y \log^{-B} N).$$

**P r o o f.** Set

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma_1 &= \sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n) = (h,n) = 1}} a(m)b(h) \sum_{\substack{mhl+p=n \\ N-Y < p \leq N \\ mhl \leq 2Y}} 1 \\ &= \int_{\frac{1}{Q}}^{1+\frac{1}{Q}} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n) = (h,n) = 1}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl) \sum_{N-Y < p \leq N} e(p\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (12) \quad S(\theta, n) &= \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n) = (h,n) = 1}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl) \sum_{\substack{d_1 | n \\ d_1 | m}} \mu(d_1) \sum_{\substack{d_2 | n \\ d_2 | m}} \mu(d_2) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{d_1 | n, d_2 | n \\ d_1 | m, d_2 | h}} \mu(d_1)\mu(d_2) \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ d_1 | m, d_2 | h}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{d_1 | n, d_2 | n \\ d_1, d_2 \leq \log^{12B} N}} + \sum_{\substack{d_1 | n, d_2 | n \\ d_1, d_2 > \log^{12B} N}}^* = S_1(\theta, n) + S_2(\theta, n), \end{aligned}$$

where “\*” denotes that one of  $d_1, d_2$  is larger than  $\log^{12B} N$ . Let

$$S_3(\theta) = \sum_{N-Y < p \leq N} e(p\theta).$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} &\left| \int_{E_2} S_2(\theta, n) S_3(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|^2 \\ &\leq \int_0^1 |S_2(\theta, n)|^2 d\theta \int_0^1 |S_3(\theta)|^2 d\theta \end{aligned}$$

$$\ll d^2(n)Y \int_0^1 \sum_{d_1|n, d_2|n}^* \left| \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ d_1|m, d_2|h}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl) \right|^2 d\theta$$

$$\ll d^2(n)Y \sum_{d_1|n, d_2|n}^* \sum_{\substack{r \leq 2Y \\ d_1|r, d_2|r}} d_3^2(r).$$

By Lemma 1, the last expression is

$$\ll d_3^6(n)Y \log^8 N \sum_{d_1|n, d_2|n}^* \left( \frac{Y}{[d_1, d_2]} + Y^\varepsilon \right) \ll d_3^8(n)Y^2 \log^{-11B} N.$$

By Lemma 1, except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values,  $d_3(n) \leq \log^{B+2} N$ . So,

$$(13) \quad \int_{E_2} S_2(\theta, n)S_3(\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta = O(Y \log^{-B} N).$$

Next,

$$(14) \quad \left| \int_{E_2} S_1(\theta, n)S_3(\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|$$

$$\leq \sum_{d_1 \leq \log^{12B} N} \sum_{d_2 \leq \log^{12B} N} \left| \int_{E_2} \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ d_1|m, d_2|h}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl)S_3(\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|.$$

Let

$$S_4(\theta) = \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m)b(h)e(\theta mhl).$$

In the following we shall estimate

$$(15) \quad \Sigma_2 = \sum_{N < n \leq N+A} \left| \int_{E_2} S_4(\theta)S_3(\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|^2.$$

We have

$$\Sigma_2 = \sum_{N < n \leq N+A} \int_{E_2} S_4(\xi)S_3(\xi)e(-n\xi) d\xi \int_{E_2} \overline{S_4(\alpha)S_3(\alpha)} e(n\alpha) d\alpha$$

$$\ll \int_{E_2} |S_4(\xi)S_3(\xi)| d\xi \left( \int_{E_2} |S_4(\alpha)S_3(\alpha)| \min \left( A, \frac{1}{\|\alpha - \xi\|} \right) d\alpha \right).$$

Now,

$$\int_{E_2} |S_4(\alpha)S_3(\alpha)| \min \left( A, \frac{1}{\|\alpha - \xi\|} \right) d\alpha$$

$$\begin{aligned} &\leq \left( \int_{E_2} |S_3(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \left( \int_{E_2} |S_4(\alpha)|^2 \min^2 \left( A, \frac{1}{\|\alpha - \xi\|} \right) d\alpha \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\ll Y^{\frac{1}{2}} \sup_{\xi \in [0, 1]} \left( \int_{E_2} |S_4(\alpha)|^2 \min^2 \left( A, \frac{1}{\|\alpha - \xi\|} \right) d\alpha \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}. \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,

$$(16) \quad \Sigma_2 \ll Y^{\frac{3}{2}} \log^4 N \sup_{\xi \in [0, 1]} \left( \int_{E_2} |S_4(\alpha)|^2 \min^2 \left( A, \frac{1}{\|\alpha - \xi\|} \right) d\alpha \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}.$$

In order to prove

$$\Sigma_2 \ll AY^2 \log^{-52B} N,$$

we have to prove that

$$(17) \quad \int_{D(\xi)} |S_4(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N$$

uniformly for  $\xi \in [0, 1]$ , where

$$D(\xi) = \left( \xi - \frac{\log^{128B} N}{A}, \xi + \frac{\log^{128B} N}{A} \right) \cap E_2.$$

Let

$$\begin{aligned} J(a, q) &= \left( \frac{a}{q} - \frac{1}{qQ}, \frac{a}{q} + \frac{1}{qQ} \right), \\ \Omega(a, q) &= \begin{cases} J(a, q) - I(a, q) & \text{if } q \leq \log^E N, \\ J(a, q) & \text{if } q > \log^E N. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $1/(qQ) \geq 1/Q^2 = (4 \log^{128B} N)/A$ . By a simple argument (see Section 5 of [17]),  $D(\xi)$  can be covered by at most two  $\Omega(a, q)$ . The proof of (17) reduces to showing that

$$(18) \quad \max_{\substack{q \leq Q \\ (a, q) = 1}} \int_{\Omega(a, q)} |S_4(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

Let  $\alpha = a/q + \beta$  with  $\beta \in \Phi(q)$ , where

$$\Phi(q) = \begin{cases} \left\{ \beta : \frac{\log^{2E} N}{qY} \leq |\beta| \leq \frac{1}{qQ} \right\} & \text{if } q \leq \log^E N, \\ \left\{ \beta : |\beta| \leq \frac{1}{qQ} \right\} & \text{if } q > \log^E N. \end{cases}$$

Let  $\Gamma = \max(q^{2\varepsilon}, \log^{260B} N)$  and  $\Gamma \geq q^\varepsilon \log^{130B} N$ .

Assume that  $d_1 = (m, q)$ ,  $d_2 = (h, q)$ ,  $q_1 = q/d_1$ ,  $q_2 = q/d_2$ ,  $M_1 = M/d_1$ ,  $H_1 = H/d_2$ ,  $d' = d_1d_2/(q, d_1d_2)$ ,  $q' = q/(q, d_1d_2)$ , and  $d = (l, q')$ . Then

$$(19) \quad S_4(\alpha) = \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ d_1, d_2, d \leq \Gamma}} a(m)b(h)e(\alpha mhl) + \sum'_{mhl \leq 2Y} a(m)b(h)e(\alpha mhl) \\ = S_5(\alpha) + S_6(\alpha),$$

where “’” denotes that one of  $d_1$ ,  $d_2$ ,  $d$  is larger than  $\Gamma$ .

Let  $\sum''$  be the part of  $\sum'$  with  $d_1 > \Gamma$ . Then

$$\int_{\Omega(a,q)} \left| \sum''_{mhl \leq 2Y} a(m)b(h)e(\alpha mhl) \right|^2 d\alpha \\ \leq \int_0^1 \left| \sum''_{mhl \leq 2Y} a(m)b(h)e(\alpha mhl) \right|^2 d\alpha \\ \ll \sum_{\substack{k|q \\ k>\Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{r \leq 2Y \\ k|r}} d_3^2(r) \ll Y \log^8 N \sum_{\substack{k|q \\ k>\Gamma}} \frac{d_3^2(k)}{k} \\ \ll Y \log^8 N \cdot \frac{q^\varepsilon}{\Gamma} \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

Hence,

$$(20) \quad \int_{\Omega(a,q)} |S_6(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

Next,

$$S_5(\alpha) = \sum_{\substack{d_1|q \\ d_1 \leq \Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{d_2|q \\ d_2 \leq \Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{m_1 \sim M_1 \\ (m_1, q_1)=1}} a(m_1 d_1) \sum_{\substack{h_1 \sim H_1 \\ (h_1, q_2)=1}} b(h_1 d_2) \\ \times \sum_{\substack{m_1 h_1 l \leq 2Y/(d_1 d_2) \\ (l, q') \leq \Gamma}} e\left(\frac{ad' m_1 h_1 l}{q'}\right) e(\beta d_1 d_2 m_1 h_1 l) \\ = \sum_{\substack{d_1|q \\ d_1 \leq \Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{d_2|q \\ d_2 \leq \Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{d|q' \\ d \leq \Gamma}} \sum_{\substack{m_1 \sim M_1 \\ (m_1, q_1)=1}} a(m_1 d_1) \sum_{\substack{h_1 \sim H_1 \\ (h_1, q_2)=1}} b(h_1 d_2) \\ \times \sum_{\substack{m_1 h_1 l_1 \leq 2Y/(dd_1 d_2) \\ (l_1, q'')=1}} e\left(\frac{ad' m_1 h_1 l_1}{q''}\right) e(\beta dd_1 d_2 m_1 h_1 l_1),$$

where  $q''=q'/d$  and  $l_1=l/d$ . We have  $q'|q_1$  and  $(m_1, q_1)=1$ , so  $(m_1, q')=1$ ;

$q' \mid q_2$  and  $(h_1, q_2) = 1$ , so  $(h_1, q') = 1$ ; and  $(ad', q') = 1$ . Therefore

$$(21) \quad \int_{\Omega(a,q)} |S_5(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \\ \ll q^\varepsilon \sum_{d_1|q} \sum_{d_2|\bar{q}} \sum_{\substack{d|q' \\ d \leq \Gamma}} \left| \sum_{\substack{m_1 \sim M_1 \\ (m_1, q_1)=1}} a(m_1 d_1) \sum_{\substack{h_1 \sim H_1 \\ (h_1, q_2)=1}} b(h_1 d_2) \right. \\ \times \left. \sum_{\substack{m_1 h_1 l_1 \leq 2Y/(dd_1 d_2) \\ (l_1, q'')=1}} e\left(\frac{ad' m_1 h_1 l_1}{q''}\right) e(\beta dd_1 d_2 m_1 h_1 l_1) \right|^2 d\beta.$$

In the following we first assume that  $d_1 = d_2 = d = 1$  and set

$$S_7(\beta) = \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (mhl, q)=1}} a(m)b(h)e\left(\frac{amhl}{q}\right) e(\beta mhl).$$

We proceed to prove

$$(22) \quad \int_{\Phi(q)} |S_7(\beta)|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{Y}{q \log^E N} + Y^{1-\frac{\varepsilon}{2}}.$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} S_7(\beta) &= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m) \chi(m) b(h) \chi(h) \chi(l) e(\beta mhl) \\ &= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) W(\chi, \beta) \\ &\quad + \frac{\mu(q)}{q} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M \\ (m, q)=1}} \frac{a(m)}{m} \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q)=1}} \frac{b(h)}{h} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) \\ &= S_8(\beta) + S_9(\beta), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} W(\chi, \beta) &= \sum_{\substack{mhl \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m) \chi(m) b(h) \chi(h) \chi(l) e(\beta mhl) \\ &\quad - E_0 \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M \\ (m, q)=1}} \frac{a(m)}{m} \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q)=1}} \frac{b(h)}{h} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r). \end{aligned}$$

When  $q \leq \log^E N$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Phi(q)} |S_9(\beta)|^2 d\beta &\ll \frac{1}{q^2} \int_{\Phi(q)} \left| \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) \right|^2 d\beta \\ &\ll \frac{1}{q^2} \int_{\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\infty} \frac{d\beta}{\beta^2} \ll \frac{Y}{q \log^E N}. \end{aligned}$$

When  $q > \log^E N$ ,

$$\int_{\Phi(q)} |S_9(\beta)|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{1}{q^2} \int_0^1 \left| \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) \right|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{Y}{q^2} \ll \frac{Y}{q \log^E N}.$$

So, we always have

$$(23) \quad \int_{\Phi(q)} |S_9(\beta)|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{Y}{q \log^E N}.$$

By Lemma 2,

$$(24) \quad \int_{\Phi(q)} |S_8(\beta)|^2 d\beta \ll \log N \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_{-\frac{1}{qQ}}^{\frac{1}{qQ}} |W(\chi, \beta)|^2 d\beta,$$

and

$$W(\chi, \beta) = \sum_{r \leq 2Y} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I)e(\beta r),$$

where

$$\lambda(r) = \sum_{\substack{mhl=r \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m)b(h), \quad I = \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M \\ (m, q) = 1}} \frac{a(m)}{m} \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q) = 1}} \frac{b(h)}{h}.$$

By Lemma 3,

$$\begin{aligned} &\int_{-\frac{1}{qQ}}^{\frac{1}{qQ}} |W(\chi, \beta)|^2 d\beta \\ &\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \left| \sum_{\substack{x < r \leq x+qQ/2 \\ 1 \leq r \leq 2Y}} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx \\ &= \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \int_{(qQ)^2}^{2Y} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx + O(Q^4 \log^4 N). \end{aligned}$$

The contribution of the term  $O(Q^4 \log^4 N)$  to (24) is  $O(Y^{1-\varepsilon})$ .

By Theorem 2 on p. 34 of [15],

$$\sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} \lambda(r)\chi(r) \right|^2 \ll qQ \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} |\lambda(r)|^2 \ll (qQ)^2 \log^8 N$$

and

$$\sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} E_0 I \right|^2 \ll (qQ)^2.$$

Hence,

$$\frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \int_{(qQ)^2}^{Y^{1-2\varepsilon}} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

By the discussion in Lemma 6 of [19] (see also (24) of [17]), we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \int_{Y^{1-2\varepsilon}}^{2Y} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+qQ/2} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx \\ & \ll \frac{\log N}{(qQ)^2} \sup_{Y^{1-2\varepsilon} \leq V \leq 2Y} \sup_{qQ/(20V) \leq \eta \leq 20qQ/V} \\ & \quad \int_V^{3V} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+\eta x} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx. \end{aligned}$$

We only estimate for  $V = Y$  and  $\eta = qQ/Y$  the quantity

$$(25) \quad \Sigma_3 = \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_Y^{3Y} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x+\eta x} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx.$$

The others can be dealt with in the same way.

Assume  $MH \leq QY^{-\varepsilon}/\sqrt{q}$ . The trivial estimation yields

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{x < r \leq x+\eta x} \lambda(r)\chi(r) \\ &= \sum_{m \sim M} a(m)\chi(m) \sum_{h \sim H} b(h)\chi(h) \sum_{x/(mh) < l \leq (x+\eta x)/(mh)} \chi(l) \\ &= \sum_{m \sim M} a(m)\chi(m) \sum_{h \sim H} b(h)\chi(h) \left( E_0 \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \cdot \frac{\eta x}{mh} + O(q) \right) \\ &= \eta x E_0 I + O(qMH). \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\Sigma_3 \ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} qY (qMH)^2 \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

We can assume

$$(26) \quad MH > \frac{QY^{-\varepsilon}}{\sqrt{q}}.$$

Let  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$ ,  $MHL = Y$ . Perron's formula yields

$$(27) \quad \sum_{x < r \leq x + \eta x} \lambda(r)\chi(r) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iY}^{b+iY} F(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds + O(Y^\varepsilon).$$

If  $s = b + it$  and  $|t| \leq c_1 L/q$ , by Theorem 1 on p. 447 of [16], we have

$$\sum_{c_1 L < l \leq c_2 L} \frac{\chi(l)}{l^s} = E_0 \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \cdot \frac{(c_2 L)^{1-s} - (c_1 L)^{1-s}}{1-s} + O\left(\frac{q}{L}\right).$$

Moreover,

$$\frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s = \eta x^s + O(|s|\eta^2 x), \quad \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s \ll \eta x.$$

Let  $T_1 = \sqrt{L/q}$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_1}^{b+iT_1} F(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds \\ &= \eta E_0 \cdot \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_1}^{b+iT_1} M(s, \chi) H(s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 L)^{1-s} - (c_1 L)^{1-s}}{1-s} x^s ds \\ &+ O(S_1) + O(S_2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} S_1 &= \frac{q}{L} \eta Y \int_{-T_1}^{T_1} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)| dt, \\ S_2 &= \eta^2 Y \int_{-T_1}^{T_1} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)| dt. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4, the contribution of  $S_1$  to (25) is

$$\begin{aligned} &\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} Y \left( \frac{q}{L} \cdot qQ \right)^2 \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} T_1 \int_{-T_1}^{T_1} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\ &\ll YT_1 \left( \frac{q}{L} \right)^2 \left( 1 + \frac{qT_1}{MH} \right) \log^3 N \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

The contribution of  $S_2$  to (25) is

$$\begin{aligned} &\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} Y \left( \frac{qQ}{Y} \cdot qQ \right)^2 \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} T_1 \int_{-T_1}^{T_1} |M(b+it, \chi)H(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\ &\ll YT_1 \left( \frac{qQ}{Y} \right)^2 \left( 1 + \frac{qT_1}{MH} \right) \log^3 N \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

By Perron's formula again,

$$\begin{aligned} &\eta E_0 \cdot \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_1}^{b+iT_1} M(s, \chi)H(s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 L)^{1-s} - (c_1 L)^{1-s}}{1-s} x^s ds \\ &= \eta x E_0 \frac{\varphi(q)}{q} \sum_{m \sim M} \frac{a(m)\chi(m)}{m} \sum_{h \sim H} \frac{b(h)\chi(h)}{h} \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{T_1}\right) + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{MH}\right) \\ &= \eta x E_0 I + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{T_1}\right) + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{MH}\right). \end{aligned}$$

The contribution of the term  $O(\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon / T_1)$  to (25) is

$$\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} Y \left( \frac{qQ Y^\varepsilon}{T_1} \right)^2 \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

The contribution of the term  $O(\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon / (MH))$  to (25) is

$$\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} Y \left( \frac{qQ Y^\varepsilon}{MH} \right)^2 \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

Combining the above, we have

$$(28) \quad \Sigma_3 \ll \frac{\log^2 N}{(qQ)^2} \times \max_{T_1 \leq |T| \leq Y} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_Y^{3Y} \left| \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} F(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds \right|^2 dx + O(Y^{1-\varepsilon}).$$

Let

$$\varrho(s) = \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s}.$$

If  $s = b+it$  and  $|\text{Im}(s)| \sim T$ , then  $\varrho(s) \ll \min(\eta, 1/T)$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_Y^{3Y} \left| \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} F(s, \chi) \varrho(s) x^s ds \right|^2 dx \\
&= \int_Y^{3Y} dx \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} ds_1 \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} F(s_1, \chi) \overline{F(s_2, \chi)} \varrho(s_1) \overline{\varrho(s_2)} x^{s_1 + \bar{s}_2} ds_2 \\
&\ll \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} |ds_1| \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} |F(s_1, \chi) F(s_2, \chi)| \left| \int_Y^{3Y} x^{s_1 + \bar{s}_2} dx \right| |ds_2| \\
&\ll \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) Y^3 \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} |ds_1| \int_{b+iT}^{b+2iT} \frac{|F(s_1, \chi)|^2 + |F(s_2, \chi)|^2}{|1 + s_1 + \bar{s}_2|} |ds_2| \\
&\ll \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) Y^3 \log N \int_T^{2T} |F(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt.
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently

$$\begin{aligned}
(29) \quad \Sigma_3 &\ll \frac{Y^3 \log^3 N}{(qQ)^2} \\
&\times \max_{T_1 \leq T \leq Y} \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \int_T^{2T} |F(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt + O(Y^{1-\varepsilon}).
\end{aligned}$$

By the assumption in Lemma 15,  $\Sigma_3 \ll Y^{1-\frac{\varepsilon}{2}}$ . Hence, (22) holds.

In the same way, we can prove

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{\Phi(q)} \left| \sum_{\substack{m_1 \sim M_1 \\ (m_1, q_1)=1}} a(m_1 d_1) \sum_{\substack{h_1 \sim H_1 \\ (h_1, q_2)=1}} b(h_1 d_2) \sum_{\substack{m_1 h_1 l_1 \leq 2Y/(dd_1 d_2) \\ (l_1, q'')=1}} e\left(\frac{ad' m_1 h_1 l_1}{q''}\right) \right. \\
& \quad \times \left. e(\beta dd_1 d_2 m_1 h_1 l_1) \right|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{q^{6\varepsilon} Y}{q'' \log^{\frac{E}{2}} N} + Y^{1-\frac{\varepsilon}{2}}.
\end{aligned}$$

From  $q'' \geq q^{1-6\varepsilon} \log^{-780B} N$  and (21), it follows that

$$\int_{\Omega(a, q)} |S_5(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

Hence, (18) holds. We have

$$\Sigma_2 \ll AY^2 \log^{-52B} N.$$

In the same way, it can be proved that

$$\sum_{N < n \leq N+A} \left| \int_{E_2} S_1(\theta, n) S_3(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|^2 \ll AY^2 \log^{-4B} N.$$

So, except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we always have

$$(30) \quad \int_{E_2} S_1(\theta, n) S_3(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta = O(Y \log^{-B} N).$$

If  $\theta = a/q + \beta \in E_1$ , then

$$S(\theta, n) = \sum_{\substack{kl \leq 2Y \\ k \sim K, (k, n)=1}} g(k) e(\theta kl),$$

where  $K = MH$  and

$$g(k) = \sum_{\substack{mh=k \\ m \sim M, h \sim H}} a(m) b(h).$$

If  $q \nmid b$ , then

$$\sum_{l \leq x} e\left(\frac{bl}{q}\right) = O(q).$$

From this and Abel's summation, it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{kl \leq 2Y \\ k \sim K, (k, n)=1 \\ q \nmid k}} g(k) e(\theta kl) &= \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q \nmid k}} g(k) \sum_{l \leq 2Y/k} e\left(\frac{akl}{q} + \beta kl\right) \\ &\ll \sum_{k \sim K} d(k) \log^{2E} N \ll Y^{1-2\varepsilon}, \\ \sum_{\substack{kl \leq 2Y \\ k \sim K, (k, n)=1 \\ q \mid k}} g(k) e(\theta kl) &= \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q \mid k}} g(k) \sum_{l \leq 2Y/k} e(\beta kl), \\ \sum_{l \leq 2Y/k} e(\beta kl) &= \int_1^{2Y/k} e(\beta kt) d[t] \\ &= \int_1^{2Y/k} e(\beta kt) dt - \int_1^{2Y/k} e(\beta kt) d(\{t\}) \\ &= \frac{1}{k} \int_k^{2Y} e(\beta u) du + O(\log^{2E} N) \\ &= \frac{1}{k} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) + O(\log^{2E} N), \end{aligned}$$

hence

$$(31) \quad S(\theta, n) = \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q|k}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) + O(Y^{1-2\varepsilon}).$$

By the same discussion as in Lemma 10 of [7], we have

$$\sum_{N-Y < p \leq N} e(p\theta) = \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q) \log N} \sum_{N-Y < s \leq N} e(\beta s) + O(Y \exp(-c\sqrt{\log N})).$$

Set

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma_4 &= \int_{E_1} S(\theta, n) S_3(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta \\ &= \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a, q)=1}}^q \int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} S\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta, n\right) S_3\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta\right) \\ &\quad \times e\left(-\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta\right)n\right) d\beta \\ &= \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a, q)=1}}^q e\left(-\frac{an}{q}\right) \int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} \left\{ \left( \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q|k}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \right) \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) \right. \\ &\quad \left. \times \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q) \log N} \sum_{N-Y < s \leq N} e(\beta s) e(-n\beta) \right\} d\beta + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r) \sum_{N-Y < s \leq N} e(\beta s) e(-n\beta) d\beta = Y + O\left(\frac{qY}{\log^{2E} N}\right),$$

we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma_4 &= \frac{Y}{\log N} \sum_{\substack{q \leq \log^E N \\ (q, n)=1}} \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a, q)=1}}^q e\left(-\frac{an}{q}\right) \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q|k}} \frac{g(k)}{k} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right) \\ &= \frac{Y}{\log N} \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q|k}} \frac{g(k)}{k} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Set

$$\Omega = \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1, q|k}} \frac{g(k)}{k} = \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, n)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{\substack{q \leq \log^E N \\ q|k}} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi(q)}.$$

We have

$$\sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k,n)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{\substack{q > \log^E N \\ q|k}} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi(q)} \ll \frac{1}{\log^{E-1} N} \sum_{k \sim K} \frac{d^2(k)}{k} \ll \frac{1}{\log^{E-4} N}.$$

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega &= \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k,n)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{q|k} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi(q)} + O\left(\frac{1}{\log^B N}\right) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k,n)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{\varphi(k)} + O\left(\frac{1}{\log^B N}\right) \\ &= \sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n)=(h,n)=1}} \frac{a(m)b(h)}{\varphi(mh)} + O\left(\frac{1}{\log^B N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Thus

$$\Sigma_4 = \frac{Y}{\log N} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n)=(h,n)=1}} \frac{a(m)b(h)}{\varphi(mh)} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right),$$

and so

$$\Sigma_1 = \frac{Y}{\log N} \sum_{\substack{m \sim M, h \sim H \\ (m,n)=(h,n)=1}} \frac{a(m)b(h)}{\varphi(mh)} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right).$$

The proof of Lemma 15 is complete.

LEMMA 16. Suppose that  $a(p) = O(1)$ ,  $b(q) = O(1)$ ,  $c(r) = O(1)$ ,

$$Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll R \ll Q,$$

and that  $P$  and  $Q$  lie in one of the following regions:

- (i)  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{89}{462}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P$ ;
- (ii)  $Y^{\frac{89}{462}} \ll P \ll Y^{\frac{17}{54}}$ ,  $Y^{\frac{16}{135}} \ll Q \ll P^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}$ .

Then for  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{p \sim P \\ (p,n)=1}} \sum_{\substack{q \sim Q \\ (q,n)=1}} \sum_{\substack{r \sim R \\ (r,n)=1}} a(p)b(q)c(r) &\left( \sum_{\substack{pqr + p_1 = n \\ N - Y < p_1 \leq N \\ pqr \leq 2Y}} 1 - \frac{1}{\varphi(pqr)} \cdot \frac{Y}{\log N} \right) \\ &= O(Y \log^{-B} N). \end{aligned}$$

**P r o o f.** This follows from Lemmas 14 and 15.

LEMMA 17. Suppose that  $M \ll Y^{\frac{19}{36}}$  and  $a(m) = O(1)$ . Then for  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we have

$$\sum_{\substack{m \sim M \\ (m,n)=1}} a(m) \left( \sum_{\substack{ml+p=n \\ N-Y < p \leq N \\ ml \leq 2Y}} 1 - \frac{1}{\varphi(m)} \cdot \frac{Y}{\log N} \right) = O(Y \log^{-B} N).$$

**P r o o f.** This follows from Lemmas 6 and 15.

## 7. Asymptotic formula

LEMMA 18. Suppose that  $QY^\varepsilon \ll HK \ll Y^{1-\delta}$ ,  $MHK = Y$ ,  $0 \leq b(h) = O(1)$ , and  $0 \leq g(k) = O(1)$ . If  $h$  has a prime factor  $< Y^\delta$ , then  $b(h) = 0$ , and similarly for  $g(k)$ . Assume that  $q \leq Q$ ,  $\chi$  is a character mod  $q$ ,  $H(s, \chi)$  and  $K(s, \chi)$  are Dirichlet polynomials,

$$M(s, \chi) = \sum_{m \sim M} \frac{\Lambda(m)\chi(m)}{m^s}$$

and  $G(s, \chi) = M(s, \chi)H(s, \chi)K(s, \chi)$ . Let  $\eta = qQ/Y$ ,  $b = 1 + 1/\log N$  and  $T_0 = \log^{\frac{E}{\delta^2}} Y$ . Assume further that for  $T_0 \leq T \leq Y$ ,

$$(32) \quad \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\substack{\chi \text{ (good)}}} \int_T^{2T} |G(b + it, \chi)|^2 dt \ll \eta^2 \log^{-6E} N.$$

Then for  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{hkp+p_1=n \\ N-Y < p_1 \leq N \\ hkp \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} b(h)g(k) &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \left( 1 + O\left(\frac{1}{\log N}\right) \right) \\ &\times \sum_{h \sim H, k \sim K} b(h)g(k) \sum_{Y/(hk) < p \leq 2Y/(hk)} 1 + O(Y \log^{-B} N), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$C(n) = \prod_{p \nmid n} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{(p-1)^2} \right) \prod_{p|n} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p-1} \right).$$

Proof. Set

$$\begin{aligned}\Sigma_1 &= \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ k \sim K}} b(h)g(k) \sum_{\substack{hkp+p_1=n \\ N-Y < p_1 \leq N \\ hkp \leq 2Y}} 1 \\ &= \int_{\frac{1}{Q}}^{1+\frac{1}{Q}} \sum_{\substack{hkp \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} b(h)g(k)e(\theta hkp) \sum_{N-Y < p_1 \leq N} e(p_1\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta.\end{aligned}$$

In the following we often use the definitions and the argument of Lemma 15.  
Write

$$S_1(\theta) = \sum_{\substack{hkp \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} b(h)g(k)e(\theta hkp), \quad S_2(\theta) = \sum_{N-Y < p_1 \leq N} e(p_1\theta).$$

In order to prove

$$(33) \quad \sum_{N < n \leq N+A} \left| \int_{E_2} S_1(\theta)S_2(\theta)e(-n\theta) d\theta \right|^2 \ll AY^2 \log^{-52B} N,$$

it suffices to prove

$$(34) \quad \max_{\substack{q \leq Q \\ (a,q)=1}} \int_{\Omega(a,q)} |S_1(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

Using the argument of Lemma 15, we can deal with the part with  $(hkp, q) > \Gamma = \max(q^{2\varepsilon}, \log^{260B} N)$  in  $S_1(\alpha)$ . Since  $(hkp, q) \leq \Gamma$  and  $b(h)g(k) \neq 0$  imply that  $(hkp, q) = 1$ , we need to prove

$$(35) \quad \max_{\substack{q \leq Q \\ (a,q)=1}} \int_{\Omega(a,q)} |S_3(\alpha)|^2 d\alpha \ll Y \log^{-120B} N,$$

where

$$S_3(\alpha) = \sum_{\substack{mhk \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K \\ (mhk, q)=1}} \Lambda(m)b(h)g(k)e\left(\frac{amhk}{q}\right)e(\beta m hk).$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned}S_3(\alpha) &= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \chi(a)\tau(\bar{\chi}) \\ &\times \sum_{\substack{mhk \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} \Lambda(m)\chi(m)b(h)\chi(h)g(k)\chi(k)e(\beta m hk)\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) W(\chi, \beta) \\
&\quad + \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q)=1}} \frac{b(h)}{h} \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, q)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r),
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
W(\chi, \beta) &= \sum_{\substack{m h k \leq 2Y \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} \Lambda(m) \chi(m) b(h) \chi(h) g(k) \chi(k) e(\beta m h k) \\
&\quad - E_0 \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q)=1}} \frac{b(h)}{h} \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, q)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k} \sum_{r \leq 2Y} e(\beta r).
\end{aligned}$$

Now,

$$W(\chi, \beta) = \sum_{r \leq 2Y} (\lambda(r) \chi(r) - E_0 I) e(\beta r),$$

where

$$\lambda(r) = \sum_{\substack{m h k = r \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} \Lambda(m) b(h) g(k), \quad I = \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ (h, q)=1}} \frac{b(h)}{h} \sum_{\substack{k \sim K \\ (k, q)=1}} \frac{g(k)}{k}.$$

By the argument of Lemma 15, we need to prove

$$(36) \quad \frac{1}{\varphi^2(q)} \int_{\Phi(q)} \left| \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) W(\chi, \beta) \right|^2 d\beta \ll Y \log^{-120B} N.$$

By the explanation in Section 2,

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{\varphi^2(q)} \int_{\Phi(q)} \left| \sum_{\chi \text{ (bad)}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) W(\chi, \beta) \right|^2 d\beta \\
&\ll \frac{q}{\varphi^2(q)} \log^{\frac{64E}{\varepsilon}} N \sum_{\chi \text{ (bad)}} \int_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} |W(\chi, \beta)|^2 d\beta \\
&\ll \frac{Y}{q} \log^{\frac{129E}{\varepsilon}} N \ll \frac{Y}{\log^E N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{\varphi^2(q)} \int_{\Phi(q)} \left| \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \chi(a) \tau(\bar{\chi}) W(\chi, \beta) \right|^2 d\beta \\
&\ll \frac{q^2}{\varphi^2(q)} \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_{-\frac{1}{qQ}}^{\frac{1}{qQ}} |W(\chi, \beta)|^2 d\beta,
\end{aligned}$$

it suffices to prove

$$\sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_{-\frac{1}{qQ}}^{\frac{1}{qQ}} |W(\chi, \beta)|^2 d\beta \ll \frac{Y}{\log^E N}.$$

By the explanation of Lemma 15, we only estimate for  $\eta = qQ/Y$  the quantity

$$(37) \quad \Sigma_2 = \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_Y^{3Y} \left| \sum_{x < r \leq x + \eta x} (\lambda(r)\chi(r) - E_0 I) \right|^2 dx.$$

Perron's formula yields

$$\sum_{x < r \leq x + \eta x} \lambda(r)\chi(r) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iY}^{b+iY} G(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds + O(Y^\varepsilon).$$

If  $s = b + it$ ,  $|t| \leq 3Y$  and  $\chi$  is a good character mod  $q$ ,

$$\sum_{m \sim M} \frac{\Lambda(m)\chi(m)}{m^s} = E_0 \frac{(c_2 M)^{1-s} - (c_1 M)^{1-s}}{1-s} + O(\log^{-\frac{2E}{\delta^2}} Y)$$

(see (4)).

By the argument of Lemma 15, we have

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_0}^{b+iT_0} G(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds \\ &= \eta E_0 \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_0}^{b+iT_0} H(s, \chi) K(s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 M)^{1-s} - (c_1 M)^{1-s}}{1-s} x^s ds \\ & \quad + O(S_1) + O(S_2), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} S_1 &= \eta Y (\log N)^{-\frac{2E}{\delta^2}} \int_{-T_0}^{T_0} |H(b+it, \chi)K(b+it, \chi)| dt, \\ S_2 &= \eta^2 Y \int_{-T_0}^{T_0} |H(b+it, \chi)K(b+it, \chi)| dt. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 4, the contribution of  $S_1$  to (37) is

$$\begin{aligned} &\ll Y (\log N)^{-\frac{4E}{\delta^2}} \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} T_0 \int_{-T_0}^{T_0} |H(b+it, \chi)K(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\ &\ll YT_0 (\log N)^{-\frac{4E}{\delta^2}} \left(1 + \frac{qT_0}{HK}\right) \log^6 N \ll Y \log^{-2E} N. \end{aligned}$$

The contribution of  $S_2$  to (37) is

$$\begin{aligned} &\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \cdot Y \left( \frac{qQ}{Y} \cdot qQ \right)^2 \sum_{\chi \pmod{q}} T_0 \int_{-T_0}^{T_0} |H(b+it, \chi)K(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\ &\ll YT_0 \left( \frac{qQ}{Y} \right)^2 \left( 1 + \frac{qT_0}{HK} \right) \log^6 N \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}. \end{aligned}$$

By Perron's formula again,

$$\begin{aligned} \eta E_0 \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{b-iT_0}^{b+iT_0} H(s, \chi) K(s, \chi) \frac{(c_2 M)^{1-s} - (c_1 M)^{1-s}}{1-s} x^s ds \\ = \eta x \cdot E_0 \cdot \sum_{h \sim H} \frac{b(h)\chi(h)}{h} \sum_{k \sim K} \frac{g(k)\chi(k)}{k} \\ + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 \log^2 Y}{T_0}\right) + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{HK}\right) \\ = \eta x \cdot E_0 I + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 \log^2 Y}{T_0}\right) + O\left(\frac{\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon}{HK}\right). \end{aligned}$$

The contribution of the term  $O(\eta x E_0 \log^2 Y / T_0)$  to (37) is

$$\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \cdot Y \left( \frac{qQ \log^2 Y}{T_0} \right)^2 \ll Y \log^{-E} N.$$

The contribution of the term  $O(\eta x E_0 Y^\varepsilon / (HK))$  to (37) is

$$\ll \frac{1}{(qQ)^2} \cdot Y \left( \frac{qQ Y^\varepsilon}{HK} \right)^2 \ll Y^{1-\varepsilon}.$$

Combining the above, we have

$$(38) \quad \Sigma_2 \ll \frac{\log^2 N}{(qQ)^2} \times \max_{T_0 \leq |T| \leq Y} \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \left| \int_Y^{3Y} G(s, \chi) \frac{(1+\eta)^s - 1}{s} x^s ds \right|^2 dx + O(Y \log^{-E} N).$$

By the argument of Lemma 15, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma_2 &\ll \frac{Y^3 \log^4 N}{(qQ)^2} \cdot \max_{T_0 \leq T \leq Y} \min^2 \left( \eta, \frac{1}{T} \right) \sum_{\chi \text{ (good)}} \int_T^{2T} |G(b+it, \chi)|^2 dt \\ &\quad + O(Y \log^{-E} N). \end{aligned}$$

By the assumption in Lemma 18,  $\Sigma_2 \ll Y \log^{-E} N$ . Hence, (33) holds. Then

for  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values,

$$(39) \quad \int_{E_2} S_1(\theta) S_2(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta = O(Y \log^{-B} N).$$

If  $\theta = a/q + \beta \in E_1$ , we have

$$S_1(\theta) = \sum_{\substack{pd \leq 2Y \\ d \sim D}} l(d) e(\theta pd),$$

where  $D = HK$  and

$$l(d) = \sum_{\substack{hk=d \\ h \sim H, k \sim K}} b(h) g(k).$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} S_1(\theta) &= \sum_{d \sim D} l(d) \sum_{p \leq 2Y/d} e\left(\frac{apd}{q} + \beta pd\right) \\ &= \sum_{d \sim D} l(d) \sum_{\substack{p \leq 2Y/d \\ (p,q)=1}} e\left(\frac{apd}{q} + \beta pd\right) + O(Y^{1-\varepsilon}), \end{aligned}$$

where

$$\sum_{\substack{p \leq 2Y/d \\ (p,q)=1}} e\left(\frac{apd}{q} + \beta pd\right) = \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ (l,q)=1}}^q e\left(\frac{adl}{q}\right) \sum_{\substack{p \leq 2Y/d \\ p \equiv l \pmod{q}}} e(\beta pd).$$

From the prime number theorem in the arithmetic progression, it follows that

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{p \leq 2Y/d \\ p \equiv l \pmod{q}}} e(\beta pd) &= \int_2^{2Y/d} e(\beta dt) d\pi(t; l, q) \\ &= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \int_2^{2Y/d} \frac{e(\beta dt)}{\log t} dt + O\left(\frac{Y}{d \log^{6E} N}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \cdot \frac{1}{d} \cdot \int_{2d}^{2Y} \frac{e(\beta u)}{\log(u/d)} du + O\left(\frac{Y}{d \log^{6E} N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $q \leq \log^E N$  and  $(d, q) > 1$  imply  $l(d) = 0$ . So,  $(d, q) = 1$  can be assumed. Consequently,

$$\sum_{\substack{p \leq 2Y/d \\ (p,q)=1}} e\left(\frac{apd}{q} + \beta pd\right)$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{\varphi(q)} \cdot \frac{1}{d} \sum_{\substack{l=1 \\ (l,q)=1}}^q e\left(\frac{adl}{q}\right) \int_{2d}^{2Y} \frac{e(\beta u)}{\log(u/d)} du + O\left(\frac{Y}{d \log^{5E} N}\right) \\
&= \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q)} \cdot \frac{1}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{e(\beta r)}{\log(r/d)} + O\left(\frac{Y}{d \log^{5E} N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$S_1(\theta) = \frac{\mu(q)}{\varphi(q)} \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{e(\beta r)}{\log(r/d)} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^{4E} N}\right).$$

Now, set

$$\begin{aligned}
\Sigma_3 &= \int_{E_1} S_1(\theta) S_2(\theta) e(-n\theta) d\theta \\
&= \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a,q)=1}}^q \int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} S_1\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta\right) S_2\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta\right) \\
&\quad \times e\left(-\left(\frac{a}{q} + \beta\right)n\right) d\beta \\
&= \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi^2(q)} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a,q)=1}}^q e\left(-\frac{an}{q}\right) \int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \\
&\quad \times \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{e(\beta r)}{\log(r/d)} \cdot \frac{1}{\log N} \sum_{N-Y \leq s \leq N} e(\beta s) e(-n\beta) d\beta \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Since

$$\begin{aligned}
&\int_{-\log^{2E} N/(qY)}^{\log^{2E} N/(qY)} \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{e(\beta r)}{\log(r/d)} \sum_{N-Y < s \leq N} e(\beta s) e(-n\beta) d\beta \\
&= \int_{-\frac{1}{2}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{e(\beta r)}{\log(r/d)} \sum_{N-Y < s \leq N} e(\beta s) e(-n\beta) d\beta \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{qY}{\log^{2E} N}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq 2Y} \frac{1}{\log(r/d)} \sum_{\substack{N-Y < s \leq N \\ r+s=n}} 1 + O\left(\frac{qY}{\log^{2E} N}\right) \\
&= \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq Y} \frac{1}{\log(r/d)} + O\left(\frac{qY}{\log^{2E} N}\right),
\end{aligned}$$

we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\Sigma_3 &= \frac{1}{\log N} \sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi^2(q)} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a,q)=1}}^q e\left(-\frac{an}{q}\right) \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d} \sum_{2d \leq r \leq Y} \frac{1}{\log(r/d)} \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

By the argument in Lemmas 11 and 12 of [7], we find that for  $N < n \leq N+A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values,

$$\sum_{q \leq \log^E N} \frac{\mu^2(q)}{\varphi^2(q)} \sum_{\substack{a=1 \\ (a,q)=1}}^q e\left(-\frac{an}{q}\right) = C(n) + O\left(\frac{1}{\log^{2B} N}\right).$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Sigma_3 &= C(n) \cdot \frac{Y}{\log N} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{\log N}\right)\right) \sum_{d \sim D} \frac{l(d)}{d \log(Y/d)} + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{\log N}\right)\right) \sum_{\substack{h \sim H \\ k \sim K}} b(h) g(k) \sum_{Y/(hk) < p \leq 2Y/(hk)} 1 + O\left(\frac{Y}{\log^B N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 18 is complete.

**LEMMA 19.** Suppose that  $Y^{\frac{119}{135}} \ll M \ll Y^{1-\delta}$  and  $0 \leq a(m) = O(1)$ . If  $m$  has a prime factor  $< Y^\delta$ ,  $a(m) = 0$ . Then for  $N < n \leq N+A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{\substack{mp+p_1=n \\ N-Y < p_1 \leq N \\ mp \leq 2Y \\ m \sim M}} a(m) &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \left(1 + O\left(\frac{1}{\log N}\right)\right) \sum_{m \sim M} a(m) \sum_{Y/m < p \leq 2Y/m} 1 \\
&\quad + O(Y \log^{-B} N).
\end{aligned}$$

**P r o o f.** This follows from Lemmas 5 and 18.

**8. Buchstab's function.** We define  $w(u)$  as the continuous solution of the equations

$$(40) \quad \begin{cases} w(u) = 1/u, & 1 \leq u \leq 2, \\ (uw(u))' = w(u-1), & u > 2. \end{cases}$$

$w(u)$  is called *Buchstab's function* and plays an important role in finding asymptotic formulas in the sieve method. In particular,

$$\begin{aligned} w(u) &= \frac{1 + \log(u-1)}{u}, \quad 2 \leq u \leq 3; \\ w(u) &= \frac{1 + \log(u-1)}{u} + \frac{1}{u} \int_2^{u-1} \frac{\log(t-1)}{t} dt, \quad 3 \leq u \leq 4; \\ w(u) &= \frac{1 + \log(u-1)}{u} + \frac{1}{u} \int_2^{u-1} \frac{\log(t-1)}{t} dt \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{u} \int_3^{u-1} \frac{dt}{t} \int_2^{t-1} \frac{\log(s-1)}{s} ds, \quad 4 \leq u \leq 5. \end{aligned}$$

LEMMA 20. *For the function  $w(u)$ , we have the following bounds:*

- (i)  $w(u) \geq 0.5607$  for  $u \geq 2.47$ ,
- (ii)  $w(u) \leq 0.5644$  for  $u \geq 3$ ,
- (iii)  $0.5612 \leq w(u) \leq 0.5617$  for  $u \geq 4$ .

Proof. It is easy to see that  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 1$  for  $1 \leq u \leq 2$ . Then we employ induction.

Suppose that  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 1$  for  $1 \leq k \leq u \leq k+1$ . If  $k+1 \leq u \leq k+2$ , then (40) yields

$$(41) \quad uw(u) = (k+1)w(k+1) + \int_k^{u-1} w(t) dt.$$

Hence,  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 1$  for  $k+1 \leq u \leq k+2$ . By induction, we obtain  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 1$  for  $u \geq 1$ .

If  $u > 2$ , (40) yields

$$(42) \quad w'(u) = \frac{w(u-1) - w(u)}{u}.$$

If  $2 \leq u \leq 3$ , by calculation, we have

$$\max_{0 \leq k \leq 10^4} w(2 + 10^{-4}k) \leq 0.56716.$$

From (42) and  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 1$  for  $u \geq 1$ , it follows that  $|w'(u)| \leq \frac{1}{4}$  if  $u > 2$ . Using Lagrange's mean value theorem, we have  $w(u) \leq 0.5672$  for  $2 \leq u \leq 3$ . By induction, we obtain  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 0.5672$  for  $u \geq 2$ .

If  $3 \leq u \leq 4$ , by calculation, we have

$$\max_{0 \leq k \leq 10^4} w(3 + 10^{-4}k) \leq 0.56439, \quad \min_{0 \leq k \leq 10^4} w(3 + 10^{-4}k) \geq 0.56081.$$

From (42) and  $0.5 \leq w(u) \leq 0.5672$  for  $u \geq 2$ , it follows that  $|w'(u)| \leq 0.0224$  if  $u > 3$ . The above discussion implies that  $0.5607 \leq w(u) \leq 0.5644$  for  $u \geq 3$ . By the same discussion we can also get  $0.5607 \leq w(u)$  for  $u \geq 2.47$ .

If  $4 \leq u \leq 5$ , by calculation, we have

$$\max_{0 \leq k \leq 10^4} w(4 + 10^{-4}k) \leq 0.5616, \quad \min_{0 \leq k \leq 10^4} w(4 + 10^{-4}k) \geq 0.5613.$$

The above discussion and the fact that  $|w'(u)| \leq 0.0224$  for  $u > 3$  imply that  $0.5612 \leq w(u) \leq 0.5617$  for  $u \geq 4$ .

Gathering together the above discussion, we get Lemma 20.

**LEMMA 21.** *Suppose that  $\mathcal{E} = \{n : t < n \leq 2t\}$  and  $z \leq t$ . Let*

$$P(z) = \prod_{p < z} p.$$

*Then for sufficiently large  $t$  and  $z$ , we have*

$$S(\mathcal{E}, z) = \sum_{\substack{t < n \leq 2t \\ (n, P(z))=1}} 1 = \left( w\left(\frac{\log t}{\log z}\right) + O(\varepsilon) \right) \frac{t}{\log z}.$$

**P r o o f.** See Lemma 5 of [9]. If  $(2t)^{\frac{1}{2}} < z \leq t$ , it is the prime number theorem.

**9. Sieve method.** Let  $n$  be an even number,  $N < n \leq N + A$ , and set

$$(43) \quad T(n) = \sum_{\substack{p_1 + p_2 = n \\ N - Y < p_2 \leq N \\ p_1 \leq 2Y}} 1.$$

We proceed to show that

$$(44) \quad T(n) \geq 0.011 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N},$$

where

$$(45) \quad C(n) = \prod_{p \nmid n} \left( 1 - \frac{1}{(p-1)^2} \right) \prod_{p|n} \left( 1 + \frac{1}{p-1} \right).$$

Set

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{A} &= \{a : a = n - p, N - Y < p \leq N\}, \quad \mathcal{P} = \{p : p \nmid n\}, \\ P(z, n) &= \prod_{\substack{p < z \\ p \in \mathcal{P}}} p, \quad S(\mathcal{A}, z) = \sum_{\substack{a \in \mathcal{A} \\ (a, P(z, n))=1}} 1. \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$(46) \quad T(n) = S(\mathcal{A}, (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}) + O(Y^{\frac{1}{2}}).$$

Buchstab's identity yields

$$\begin{aligned} (47) \quad S(\mathcal{A}, (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}) &= S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, p) \\ &= S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\ &\quad + \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < \min(p, (\frac{2Y}{p})^{\frac{1}{2}})} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q). \end{aligned}$$

The following lemmas always concern  $N < n \leq N + A$ , except for  $O(A \log^{-B} N)$  values. Let

$$(48) \quad \mathcal{B} = \{n : Y < n \leq 2Y\}.$$

LEMMA 22. *We have*

$$S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \geq 4.735124 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

Proof. We have

$$(49) \quad S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) = S(\mathcal{A}, Y^\delta) - \sum_{Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, p).$$

Let  $X = Y/\log N$  and

$$\omega(d) = \begin{cases} d/\varphi(d), & (d, n) = 1, \\ 0, & (d, n) > 1, \end{cases} \quad \tilde{r}(\mathcal{A}, d) = |\mathcal{A}_d| - \frac{X}{\varphi(d)}.$$

By the argument in Lemma 11 of [8] (see also Theorem 2 on p. 164 and (40) on p. 171 of [15]),

$$W(z) = \prod_{p < z} \left(1 - \frac{\omega(p)}{p}\right) = (1 + O(\varepsilon))C(n) \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\log z},$$

where  $\gamma$  is Euler's constant.

Let  $z = Y^\delta$  and  $D = Y^{\frac{19}{36}}$ . Applying Iwaniec's sieve method (see Theorem 1 of [6]), we have

$$S(\mathcal{A}, Y^\delta) \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log z \log N} f\left(\frac{\log D}{\log z}\right) - O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) - R^-,$$

where

$$R^- = \sum_{\substack{m \leq Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \\ (m, n)=1}} a(m) \tilde{r}(\mathcal{A}, m).$$

Lemma 17 yields  $R^- = O(Y \log^{-5} N)$ . By Theorem 8 on p. 181 of [15], we have

$$f\left(\frac{\log D}{\log z}\right) = e^{-\gamma} + O(\varepsilon^2),$$

where  $\gamma$  is Euler's constant. Thus,

$$S(\mathcal{A}, Y^\delta) \geq \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

In the same way,

$$\begin{aligned} S(\mathcal{A}, Y^\delta) &\leq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log z \log N} \cdot F\left(\frac{\log D}{\log z}\right) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) + \sum_{\substack{m \leq Y^{\frac{19}{36}} \\ (m,n)=1}} b(m) \tilde{r}(\mathcal{A}, m) \\ &\leq \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

So, we have

$$(50) \quad S(\mathcal{A}, Y^\delta) = \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

Now,

$$\sum_{Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, p) = \sum_{pq+p_1=n} 1,$$

where  $pq \leq 2Y$ ,  $N - Y < p_1 \leq N$ ,  $Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}$ , and the least prime factor of  $q$  is greater than  $p$ . Using Lemmas 19 and 21 and the prime number theorem, we have the asymptotic formula

$$\begin{aligned} (51) \quad &\sum_{Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, p) \\ &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{B}_p, p) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\ &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log N} \sum_{Y^\delta < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} \frac{1}{p \log p} w\left(\frac{\log(Y/p)}{\log p}\right) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\delta}^{\frac{16}{135}} \frac{1}{t^2} w\left(\frac{1-t}{t}\right) dt + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{135}{16}}^{\frac{1}{\delta}} w(u-1) du + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left\{ \frac{1}{\delta} w\left(\frac{1}{\delta}\right) - \frac{135}{16} w\left(\frac{135}{16}\right) \right\} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} - \frac{135}{16} w\left(\frac{135}{16}\right) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right),
\end{aligned}$$

since

$$w\left(\frac{1}{\delta}\right) = e^{-\gamma} + O(\varepsilon^2)$$

(see Lemma 12 on p. 179 of [15]). Hence,

$$S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) = \frac{135}{16} w\left(\frac{135}{16}\right) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

By Lemma 20, we get

$$\begin{aligned}
S(\mathcal{A}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) &\geq \frac{135}{16} \cdot 0.5612 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&\geq 4.735124 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 22 is complete.

**LEMMA 23.** *We have*

$$\sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \leq 6.822470 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

**P r o o f.** Buchstab's identity yields

$$\begin{aligned}
&\sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\
&= \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^\delta) - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^\delta < q < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q).
\end{aligned}$$

Using Lemma 17, in the same way as in Lemma 22, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^\delta) &= \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{1}{p} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Using Lemmas 19 and 21, in the same way as in Lemma 22, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
&\sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^\delta < q < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) \\
&= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^\delta < q \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, q) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^\delta < q \leq Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} \frac{1}{pq \log q} w\left(\frac{\log(Y/(pq))}{\log q}\right) \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\delta}^{\frac{16}{135}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t(1-t)} \int_{\frac{135}{16}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{\delta}(1-t)} w(r-1) dr + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{1}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{t} w\left(\frac{1}{\delta}(1-t)\right) dt \\
&\quad - \frac{135}{16} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{t} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t)\right) dt + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t} - \frac{135}{16} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{t} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t)\right) dt \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Gathering together the above discussion and applying Lemma 20, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} S(\mathcal{A}_p, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\
&= \frac{135}{16} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{1}{t} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t)\right) dt + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&\leq 0.5617 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \cdot \log\left(\frac{135}{32}\right) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&\leq 6.822470 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 23 is complete.

We now set

$$\begin{aligned}
(52) \quad \Omega &= \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < \min(p, (\frac{2Y}{p})^{\frac{1}{2}})} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) \\
&\geq \sum_{i=1}^{69} \sum_{(p,q) \in D_i} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) = \sum_{i=1}^{69} \Omega_i,
\end{aligned}$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
D_1 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p\}, \\
D_2 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{89}{462}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{41}{180}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_3 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_4 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}, p^{-1} Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p\}, \\
D_5 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{8}{33}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{37}{150}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_6 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{8}{33}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{37}{150}}, p^{-1} Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{16}{33}}\}, \\
D_7 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{37}{150}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{63}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_8 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{37}{150}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{63}}, p^{-1} Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{16}{33}}\}, \\
D_9 &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_{10} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}, p^{-1} Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{16}{33}}\}, \\
D_{11} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}, p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}\}, \\
D_{12} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{57}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{31}{99}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}} Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_{13} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{57}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{31}{99}}, p^{-1} Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{16}{33}}\}, \\
D_{14} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{57}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{31}{99}}, p^{-\frac{12}{11}} Y^{\frac{17}{33}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}\},
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
D_{15} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{31}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{48}}Y^{\frac{89}{288}}\}, \\
D_{16} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{31}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, p^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{17} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{31}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{54}}, p^{-\frac{12}{11}}Y^{\frac{17}{33}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}}\}, \\
D_{18} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{54}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, p^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{19} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{54}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{221}{693}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}}Y^{\frac{7}{24}}\}, \\
D_{20} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{221}{693}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{859}{2610}}, p^{-1}Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{21} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{221}{693}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{859}{2610}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-1}Y^{\frac{113}{198}}\}, \\
D_{22} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{859}{2610}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{23} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{859}{2610}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{109}{330}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-1}Y^{\frac{113}{198}}\}, \\
D_{24} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{109}{330}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{25} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{109}{330}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{151}{450}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-6}Y^{\frac{20}{9}}\}, \\
D_{26} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{151}{450}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{27} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{151}{450}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}}\}, \\
D_{28} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{151}{450}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{99}}, p^{-1}Y^{\frac{5}{9}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{3}}Y^{\frac{7}{54}}\}, \\
D_{29} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{30} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}}, p^{-2}Y^{\frac{85}{99}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{31} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{99}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}}\}, \\
D_{32} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{33} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, p^{-\frac{70}{59}}Y^{\frac{34}{59}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{34} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{1649}{4752}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{25}{72}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{4}}Y^{\frac{1}{8}}\}, \\
D_{35} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{25}{72}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{67}}Y^{\frac{89}{201}}\}, \\
D_{36} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{25}{72}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, p^{-\frac{70}{59}}Y^{\frac{34}{59}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{37} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{25}{72}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{10}{27}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{-\frac{23}{15}}Y^{\frac{7}{9}}\}, \\
D_{38} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{10}{27}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, p^{-\frac{70}{59}}Y^{\frac{34}{59}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{39} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{10}{27}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{617}{1620}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{-1}Y^{\frac{47}{81}}\}, \\
D_{40} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}}, p^{-\frac{70}{59}}Y^{\frac{34}{59}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{41} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{617}{1620}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\}, \\
D_{42} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}}\}, \\
D_{43} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{1823}{4725}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}}, p^{-\frac{58}{49}}Y^{\frac{85}{147}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\}, \\
D_{44} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{3041}{7830}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{11}{27}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\}, \\
D_{45} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{11}{27}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{81}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}}Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\},
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
D_{46} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{11}{27}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{81}}, p^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}} < q < p^{-\frac{35}{23}} Y^{\frac{18}{23}}\}, \\
D_{47} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{11}{27}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{34}{81}}, p^{-\frac{23}{8}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{25}{72}}\}, \\
D_{48} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{81}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{49}{114}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\}, \\
D_{49} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{81}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{49}{114}}, p^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}} < q < p^{-\frac{35}{23}} Y^{\frac{18}{23}}\}, \\
D_{50} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{34}{81}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{49}{114}}, p^{-\frac{29}{10}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{4}} Y^{\frac{25}{72}}\}, \\
D_{51} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{49}{114}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{19}} Y^{\frac{89}{114}}\}, \\
D_{52} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{49}{114}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}}, p^{-\frac{29}{10}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{7}} Y^{\frac{4}{21}}\}, \\
D_{53} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{4}{9}}, p^{-\frac{35}{12}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{-\frac{29}{10}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}}\}, \\
D_{54} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{3397}{7830}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{4}{9}}, p^{-\frac{29}{10}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{7}} Y^{\frac{4}{21}}\}, \\
D_{55} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{4}{9}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{701}{1566}}, p^{-\frac{29}{10}} Y^{\frac{17}{12}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{5}} Y^{\frac{3}{10}}\}, \\
D_{56} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{4}{9}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{701}{1566}}, p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{34}{45}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{7}} Y^{\frac{4}{21}}\}, \\
D_{57} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{5}} Y^{\frac{3}{10}}\}, \\
D_{58} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{701}{1566}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{41}{90}}, p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{34}{45}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{7}} Y^{\frac{4}{21}}\}, \\
D_{59} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{36}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{\frac{1}{7}} Y^{\frac{4}{21}}\}, \\
D_{60} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{17}{36}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{16}{33}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{46}{63}}\}, \\
D_{61} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{16}{33}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{307}{630}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{9}} Y^{\frac{89}{27}}\}, \\
D_{62} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{16}{33}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{307}{630}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{46}{63}}\}, \\
D_{63} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{307}{630}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{211}{432}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{9}} Y^{\frac{89}{27}}\}, \\
D_{64} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{307}{630}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{211}{432}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-6} Y^{\frac{19}{6}}\}, \\
D_{65} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{211}{432}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{9}} Y^{\frac{89}{27}}\}, \\
D_{66} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{211}{432}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, p^{-\frac{58}{9}} Y^{\frac{89}{27}} < q < p^{-\frac{70}{11}} Y^{\frac{36}{11}}\}, \\
D_{67} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{211}{432}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{281}{570}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-6} Y^{\frac{19}{6}}\}, \\
D_{68} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{281}{570}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{429}{870}}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p^{-\frac{58}{9}} Y^{\frac{89}{27}}\}, \\
D_{69} &= \{(p, q) : Y^{\frac{429}{870}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{1}{2}}, Y^{\frac{17}{99}} < q < p^{-1} Y^{\frac{40}{57}}\}.
\end{aligned}$$

## 10. Bounds of the sieve functions

LEMMA 24. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned}
&\Omega_{11} + \Omega_{14} + \Omega_{17} + \Omega_{19} + \Omega_{21} + \Omega_{23} + \Omega_{25} + \Omega_{27} + \Omega_{28} + \Omega_{31} \\
&\quad + \Omega_{34} + \Omega_{37} + \Omega_{39} + \Omega_{41} + \Omega_{43} + \Omega_{44} + \Omega_{45} + \Omega_{48} + \Omega_{51} \\
&\geq 0.422726 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

**Proof.** We have

$$\Omega_{11} = \sum_{Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}} \sum_{p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) = \sum_{pqr+p_1=n} 1,$$

where  $pqr \leq 2Y$ ,  $N - Y < p_1 \leq N$ ,  $Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}$ ,  $p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}$ , and the least prime factor of  $r$  is greater than  $q$ .

Let  $h = q$  and  $k = r$ . By Lemma 8 with region (i), (8) holds. Then Lemmas 18 and 21 yield

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega_{11} &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}} \sum_{p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, q) + O\left(\frac{\varepsilon C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\ &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{17}{63}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{17}{57}}} \sum_{p^{-\frac{6}{5}} Y^{\frac{17}{30}} < q < p^{-\frac{1}{8}} Y^{\frac{7}{24}}} \frac{1}{pq \log q} w\left(\frac{\log(Y/(pq))}{\log q}\right) \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{\varepsilon C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\ &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{17}{63}}^{\frac{17}{57}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{30} - \frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{7}{24} - \frac{t}{8}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O\left(\frac{\varepsilon C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\ &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{17}{63}}^{\frac{17}{57}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{30} - \frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \int_{\frac{17}{63}}^{\frac{17}{57}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{24} - \frac{t}{8}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + O(\varepsilon)\right) \\ &\geq (0.012655 + 0.015106) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\ &= 0.027761 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}. \end{aligned}$$

Using the above discussion and Lemma 20, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Omega_{14} + \Omega_{17} + \Omega_{19} + \Omega_{21} + \Omega_{23} + \Omega_{25} + \Omega_{27} + \Omega_{28} + \Omega_{31} \\ + \Omega_{34} + \Omega_{37} + \Omega_{39} + \Omega_{41} + \Omega_{43} + \Omega_{44} + \Omega_{45} + \Omega_{48} + \Omega_{51} \\ = \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{17}{57}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{33} - \frac{12}{11}t}^{\frac{7}{24} - \frac{t}{8}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right. \\ \left. + \int_{\frac{17}{54}}^{\frac{221}{693}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{7}{24} - \frac{t}{8}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{221}{693}}^{\frac{109}{330}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{113}{198} - t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{109}{330}}^{\frac{151}{450}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{20}{9}-6t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{151}{450}}^{\frac{34}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{1}{8}+\frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{151}{450}}^{\frac{34}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{5}{9}-t}^{\frac{7}{54}+\frac{t}{3}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{34}{99}}^{\frac{25}{72}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{8}+\frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{25}{72}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{7}{9}-\frac{23}{15}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{10}{27}}^{\frac{617}{1620}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{47}{81}-t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{617}{1620}}^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{3041}{7830}}^{\frac{3397}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O(\varepsilon) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{17}{57}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{33}-\frac{12}{11}t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{17}{57}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{24}-\frac{t}{8}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{17}{54}}^{\frac{221}{693}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{17}{54}}^{\frac{221}{693}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{24}-\frac{t}{8}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{221}{693}}^{\frac{109}{330}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{221}{693}}^{\frac{109}{330}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{113}{198}-t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{109}{330}}^{\frac{1}{3}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{109}{330}}^{\frac{1}{3}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{20}{9}-6t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + \int_{\frac{1}{3}}^{\frac{151}{450}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{20}{9}-6t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{151}{450}}^{\frac{34}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{1}{8}+\frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{151}{450}}^{\frac{34}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{5}{9}-t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{151}{450}}^{\frac{34}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{54}+\frac{t}{3}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + \int_{\frac{34}{99}}^{\frac{25}{72}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{8}+\frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{25}{72}}^{\frac{193}{549}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{25}{72}}^{\frac{193}{549}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{9}-\frac{23}{15}t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{193}{549}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{193}{549}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{193}{549}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{7}{9}-\frac{23}{15}t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{10}{27}}^{\frac{617}{1620}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{10}{27}}^{\frac{617}{1620}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{47}{81}-t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{617}{1620}}^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{617}{1620}}^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{3041}{7830}}^{\frac{121}{291}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{3041}{7830}}^{\frac{121}{291}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{121}{291}}^{\frac{3397}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t} \frac{du}{u^2} + O(\varepsilon) \\
& \geq (0.035949 + 0.010981 + 0.010207 + 0.002956 \\
& \quad + 0.026780 + 0.007110 + 0.006712 + 0.000780 \\
& \quad + 0.004363 + 0.013697 + 0.001020 + 0.005290 \\
& \quad + 0.007124 + 0.009992 + 0.003228 + 0.010892 \\
& \quad + 0.045105 + 0.006377 + 0.016938 + 0.023556 \\
& \quad + 0.017909 + 0.014602 + 0.066888 + 0.026127 \\
& \quad + 0.020382) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.394965 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 24 is complete.

LEMMA 25. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi &= \Omega_{47} + \Omega_{50} + \Omega_{52} + \Omega_{54} + \Omega_{55} + \Omega_{56} + \Omega_{57} + \Omega_{58} + \Omega_{59} \\
&\quad + \Omega_{60} + \Omega_{61} + \Omega_{62} + \Omega_{63} + \Omega_{64} + \Omega_{65} + \Omega_{67} + \Omega_{68} + \Omega_{69} \\
&\geq 0.347181 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

**P r o o f.** On applying Lemmas 10, 18, 20 and 21, in the same way as in Lemma 24, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\varPhi &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{11}{27}}^{\frac{34}{81}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{23}{8}t}^{\frac{25}{72} - \frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right. \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{34}{81}}^{\frac{49}{114}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{25}{72} - \frac{t}{4}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{49}{114}}^{\frac{4}{9}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{3}{10} - \frac{t}{5}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{45} - \frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{3}{10} - \frac{t}{5}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{45} - \frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{41}{90}}^{\frac{17}{36}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{17}{36}}^{\frac{16}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{46}{63} - t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{16}{33}}^{\frac{307}{630}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{16}{33}}^{\frac{307}{630}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{46}{63} - t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + \int_{\frac{307}{630}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{307}{630}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{19}{6} - 6t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{281}{570}}^{\frac{429}{870}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{429}{870}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{40}{37}-t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O(\varepsilon) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{11}{27}}^{\frac{34}{81}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{23}{8}t}^{\frac{25}{72} - \frac{t}{4}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{34}{81}}^{\frac{65}{154}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{16}t}^{\frac{25}{72} - \frac{t}{4}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{65}{154}}^{\frac{49}{114}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{16}t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{65}{154}}^{\frac{49}{114}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{25}{72} - \frac{t}{4}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{49}{114}}^{\frac{70}{159}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{49}{114}}^{\frac{70}{159}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{70}{159}}^{\frac{4}{9}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{70}{159}}^{\frac{4}{9}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{70}{159}}^{\frac{4}{9}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{4}{21} + \frac{t}{7}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{3}{10}-\frac{t}{5}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + \int_{\frac{4}{9}}^{\frac{701}{1566}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{45}-\frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{4}{21}+\frac{t}{7}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{3}{10}-\frac{t}{5}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + \int_{\frac{701}{1566}}^{\frac{41}{90}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{45}-\frac{6}{5}t}^{\frac{4}{21}+\frac{t}{7}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{41}{90}}^{\frac{17}{36}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{41}{90}}^{\frac{17}{36}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{41}{90}}^{\frac{17}{36}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{4}{21}+\frac{t}{7}} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{17}{36}}^{\frac{16}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{17}{36}}^{\frac{16}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{17}{36}}^{\frac{16}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{3}(1-t)}^{\frac{46}{63}-t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{16}{33}}^{\frac{307}{630}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{16}{33}}^{\frac{307}{630}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{89}{27}-\frac{58}{9}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{16}{33}}^{\frac{307}{630}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{46}{63}-t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{307}{630}}^{\frac{329}{669}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{307}{630}}^{\frac{329}{669}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{89}{27}-\frac{58}{9}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{329}{669}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t} \frac{du}{u^2} + \int_{\frac{307}{630}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{19}{6} - 6t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} \\
& + 0.5607 \left( \int_{\frac{281}{570}}^{\frac{429}{870}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t} \frac{du}{u^2} + \int_{\frac{429}{870}}^{\frac{1}{2}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{99}}^{\frac{40}{57} - t} \frac{du}{u(1-t-u)} + O(\varepsilon) \right) \\
& \geq (0.005888 + 0.003229 + 0.002778 + 0.011651 \\
& \quad + 0.015140 + 0.020407 + 0.001606 + 0.009394 \\
& \quad + 0.008706 + 0.003624 + 0.007141 + 0.002659 \\
& \quad + 0.003233 + 0.011243 + 0.017671 + 0.006828 \\
& \quad + 0.009875 + 0.019672 + 0.037042 + 0.040808 \\
& \quad + 0.011345 + 0.027966 + 0.031531 + 0.001851 \\
& \quad + 0.004715 + 0.005786 + 0.003084 + 0.003848 \\
& \quad + 0.000433 + 0.010176 + 0.000003 + 0.007848) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.347181 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 25 is complete.

LEMMA 26. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Omega_4 + \Omega_6 + \Omega_8 + \Omega_{10} + \Omega_{13} + \Omega_{16} + \Omega_{18} + \Omega_{20} \\
& \quad + \Omega_{22} + \Omega_{24} + \Omega_{26} + \Omega_{29} + \Omega_{32} + \Omega_{35} \\
& \geq 0.298946 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Proof. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
(53) \quad \Omega_4 &= \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) \\
&= \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, Y^\delta) \\
&\quad - \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^\delta < r < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, r) \\
&\quad - \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < \min(q, (\frac{2Y}{pq})^{\frac{1}{2}})} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, r) \\
&= \Phi_1 - \Phi_2 - \Phi_3.
\end{aligned}$$

Let  $z = Y^\delta$  and  $D = D(p, q) = Y^{\frac{19}{36}}/(pq)$ . Applying Iwaniec's sieve method, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_1 &\leq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log z \log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \frac{1}{pq} F\left(\frac{\log D}{\log z}\right) \\ &\quad + \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{r < Y^{\frac{19}{36}}/(pq)} a(r) \tilde{r}(\mathcal{A}, pqr) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Let  $m = pqr$ . Then Lemma 17 yields

$$\sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{r < Y^{\frac{19}{36}}/(pq)} a(r) \tilde{r}(\mathcal{A}, pqr) = O(Y \log^{-5} N).$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi_1 &\leq \frac{e^{-\gamma}}{\delta} \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \frac{1}{pq} + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\ &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, Y^\delta) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

In the same way, we can get the lower bound

$$\Phi_1 \geq \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, Y^\delta) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

Thus we have the asymptotic formula

$$(54) \quad \Phi_1 = \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, Y^\delta) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

Using Lemma 19, we have

$$\begin{aligned} (55) \quad \Phi_2 &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^\delta < r < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqr}, r) \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 13 with region (i), (8) holds. Then Lemma 18 yields

$$\begin{aligned} (56) \quad \Phi_3 &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < \min(q, (\frac{2Y}{pq})^{\frac{1}{2}})} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqr}, r) \\ &\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Gathering together (53)–(56), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\Omega_4 &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{41}{180}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{8}{33}}} \sum_{p^{-1}Y^{\frac{41}{90}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, q) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{41}{180}}^{\frac{8}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{41}{90}-t}^t \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \int_{\frac{41}{180}}^{\frac{8}{33}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{41}{90}-t}^t \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&\geq 0.009636 \cdot \frac{C(n)}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

In the same way, it can be shown that

$$\begin{aligned}
&\Omega_6 + \Omega_8 + \Omega_{10} + \Omega_{13} + \Omega_{16} + \Omega_{18} + \Omega_{20} + \Omega_{22} + \Omega_{24} + \Omega_{26} + \Omega_{29} + \Omega_{32} + \Omega_{35} \\
&= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{8}{33}}^{\frac{37}{150}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{41}{90}-t}^{\frac{16}{33}-t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right. \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{37}{150}}^{\frac{31}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{701}{1566}-t}^{\frac{16}{33}-t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{31}{99}}^{\frac{859}{2610}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{701}{1566}-t}^{\frac{89}{201}-\frac{58}{67}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad \left. + \int_{\frac{859}{2610}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{201}-\frac{58}{67}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O(\delta) \right) \\
&\geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{8}{33}}^{\frac{37}{150}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{41}{90}-t}^{\frac{16}{33}-t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{37}{150}}^{\frac{619}{2349}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{701}{1566}-t}^{\frac{16}{33}-t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{619}{2349}}^{\frac{31}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{701}{1566}-t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{619}{2349}}^{\frac{31}{99}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{16}{33}-t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{31}{99}}^{\frac{859}{2610}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{701}{1566}-t}^{\frac{89}{201}-\frac{58}{67}t} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{859}{2610}}^{\frac{10}{27}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{201}-\frac{58}{67}t} \frac{du}{u^2} + O(\delta) \\
& \geq (0.005530 + 0.031194 + 0.066046 + 0.050732 + 0.051408 \\
& \quad + 0.084400) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.289310 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 26 is complete.

LEMMA 27. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi &= \Omega_{30} + \Omega_{33} + \Omega_{36} + \Omega_{38} + \Omega_{40} + \Omega_{42} + \Omega_{46} + \Omega_{49} + \Omega_{53} + \Omega_{66} \\
&\geq 0.024582 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Proof. On applying Lemmas 11, 12, 18, 20 and 21, in the same way as in Lemma 24, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi &= \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{34}{99}}^{\frac{1649}{4752}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{99}-2t}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right. \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{1649}{4752}}^{\frac{1823}{4725}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{59}-\frac{70}{59}t}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad + \int_{\frac{1823}{4725}}^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
&\quad \left. + \int_{\frac{11}{27}}^{\frac{49}{114}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t}^{\frac{18}{23}-\frac{35}{23}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \int_{\frac{3397}{7830}}^{\frac{4}{5}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{35}{12}t}^{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du \\
& + \int_{\frac{211}{432}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t}^{\frac{36}{11} - \frac{70}{11}t} \frac{1}{u^2} w\left(\frac{1-t-u}{u}\right) du + O(\varepsilon) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \int_{\frac{34}{99}}^{\frac{1649}{4752}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{85}{99}-2t}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{1649}{4752}}^{\frac{77}{221}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{59}-\frac{70}{59}t}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{77}{221}}^{\frac{193}{549}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{59}-\frac{70}{59}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{77}{221}}^{\frac{193}{549}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{193}{549}}^{\frac{1823}{4725}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{34}{59}-\frac{70}{59}t}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{du}{u^2} + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{1823}{4725}}^{\frac{3041}{7830}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{85}{147}-\frac{58}{49}t} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{11}{27}}^{\frac{121}{291}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t}^{\frac{18}{23}-\frac{35}{23}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{121}{291}}^{\frac{49}{117}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{121}{291}}^{\frac{49}{117}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{18}{23}-\frac{35}{23}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{49}{117}}^{\frac{7}{16}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{114}-\frac{29}{19}t}^{\frac{18}{23}-\frac{35}{23}t} \frac{du}{u^2} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_{\frac{3397}{7830}}^{\frac{7}{16}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12}-\frac{35}{12}t}^{\frac{17}{12}-\frac{29}{10}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left(1 + \log\left(\frac{1-t}{u} - 2\right)\right) du \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{7}{16}}^{\frac{70}{159}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{35}{12}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{7}{16}}^{\frac{70}{159}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{70}{159}}^{\frac{4}{9}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{35}{12}t}^{\frac{17}{12} - \frac{29}{10}t} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{211}{432}}^{\frac{329}{669}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t}^{\frac{36}{11} - \frac{70}{11}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du \\
& + 0.5607 \int_{\frac{329}{669}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{89}{27} - \frac{58}{9}t}^{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)} \frac{du}{u^2} \\
& + \int_{\frac{329}{669}}^{\frac{281}{570}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{4}(1-t)}^{\frac{36}{11} - \frac{70}{11}t} \frac{1}{u(1-t-u)} \left( 1 + \log \left( \frac{1-t}{u} - 2 \right) \right) du + O(\varepsilon) \\
& \geq (0.000303 + 0.000244 + 0.000282 + 0.000276 + 0.008036 \\
& \quad + 0.000393 + 0.001843 + 0.000369 + 0.000357 + 0.003087 \\
& \quad + 0.001545 + 0.000679 + 0.000634 + 0.002319 + 0.002910 \\
& \quad + 0.000330 + 0.000975) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.024582 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

The proof of Lemma 27 is complete.

LEMMA 28. *We have*

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi &= \Omega_1 + \Omega_2 + \Omega_3 + \Omega_5 + \Omega_7 + \Omega_9 + \Omega_{12} + \Omega_{15} \\
&\geq 1.010623 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Proof. The main idea in this lemma is adopted from [21]. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
(57) \quad \Omega_1 &\geq \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, q) \\
&= \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{A}_{pq}, Y^\delta)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^\delta < r < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, r) \\
& - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < \min(q, (\frac{2Y}{pq})^{\frac{1}{2}})} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, r) \\
& = \Phi_1 - \Phi_2 - \Phi_3.
\end{aligned}$$

Let  $z = Y^\delta$  and  $D(p, q) = Y^{\frac{19}{36}}/(pq)$ . Using Iwaniec's sieve method, in the same way as in Lemma 26, we have

$$(58) \quad \Phi_1 = \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, Y^\delta) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).$$

Lemma 19 yields

$$\begin{aligned}
(59) \quad & \Phi_2 \\
& = \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^\delta < r < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqr}, r) + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
(60) \quad & \Phi_1 - \Phi_2 \\
& = \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} S(\mathcal{B}_{pq}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\
& \quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
& = \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{462} - 10^{-8}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^t \frac{1}{u} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t-u)\right) du \\
& \quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{462}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^t \frac{1}{u} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t-u)\right) du - 10^{-6} \right) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( 0.5612 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{462}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^t \frac{du}{u} - 10^{-6} \right) \\
& \geq 0.558649 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Note that if  $q < (2Y/p)^{\frac{1}{3}}$ , then  $q < (2Y/(pq))^{\frac{1}{2}}$ . We have

$$\begin{aligned}
(61) \quad \Phi_3 &\leq \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\
&= \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqr}, Y^\delta) \\
&\quad - \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} \sum_{Y^\delta < s < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{A}_{pqrs}, s) \\
&= \Phi_4 - \Phi_5.
\end{aligned}$$

Let  $z = Y^\delta$  and  $D(p, q, r) = Y^{10^{-8}}$ . Using Iwaniec's sieve method and Lemma 16, in the same way as in Lemma 26, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
(62) \quad \Phi_4 &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqr}, Y^\delta) \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

Lemma 19 yields

$$\begin{aligned}
(63) \quad \Phi_5 &= \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} \sum_{Y^\delta < s < Y^{\frac{16}{135}}} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqrs}, s) \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

We therefore have

$$\begin{aligned}
\Phi_3 &\leq \frac{C(n)}{\log N} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < p \leq Y^{\frac{89}{462}-10^{-8}}} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < q < p} \sum_{Y^{\frac{16}{135}} < r < q} S(\mathcal{B}_{pqr}, Y^{\frac{16}{135}}) \\
&\quad + O\left(\frac{\delta C(n)Y}{\log^2 N}\right) \\
&\leq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{462}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^t \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{1}{v} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t-u-v)\right) dv \\
&\leq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left(0.5617 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{71}{405}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^t \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v}\right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + 0.5617 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{71}{405}}^{\frac{89}{462}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{71}{135}-t)} \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v} \\
& + 0.5644 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{71}{405}}^{\frac{89}{462}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{71}{135}-t)}^t \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v} \\
& \leq (0.047392 + 0.030099 + 0.013113) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.090604 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$(64) \quad \Omega_1 \geq 0.468045 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

In the same way, it can be shown that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Omega_2 + \Omega_3 + \Omega_5 + \Omega_7 + \Omega_9 + \Omega_{12} + \Omega_{15} \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{89}{462}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{288}-\frac{29}{48}t} \frac{1}{u} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t-u)\right) du \right. \\
& \quad \left. - \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{89}{462}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{288}-\frac{29}{48}t} \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{1}{v} w\left(\frac{135}{16}(1-t-u-v)\right) dv - 10^{-6} \right) \\
& \geq \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \left( 0.5612 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{89}{462}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{288}-\frac{29}{48}t} \frac{du}{u} \right. \\
& \quad \left. - 0.5617 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{89}{462}}^{\frac{13}{45}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{71}{135}-t)} \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v} \right. \\
& \quad \left. - 0.5644 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{89}{462}}^{\frac{13}{45}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{1}{2}(\frac{71}{135}-t)}^t \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v} \right. \\
& \quad \left. - 0.5644 \cdot \frac{135}{16} \int_{\frac{13}{45}}^{\frac{17}{54}} \frac{dt}{t} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^{\frac{89}{288}-\frac{29}{48}t} \frac{du}{u} \int_{\frac{16}{135}}^u \frac{dv}{v} - 10^{-6} \right) \\
& \geq (0.658048 - 0.044320 - 0.069979 - 0.001171) \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N} \\
& = 0.542578 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\Phi \geq 1.010623 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

The proof of Lemma 28 is complete.

**11. Proof of the Theorem.** From Lemmas 24–28, it follows that

$$(65) \quad \Omega \geq 2.104057 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

Then using Lemmas 22 and 23, we obtain

$$T(n) = S(\mathcal{A}, (2Y)^{\frac{1}{2}}) + O(Y^{\frac{1}{2}}) \geq 0.011 \cdot \frac{C(n)Y}{\log Y \log N}.$$

Now (44) holds and the proof of the Theorem is complete.

### References

- [1] P. X. Gallagher, *A large sieve density estimate near  $\sigma = 1$* , Invent. Math. 11 (1970), 329–339.
- [2] D. R. Heath-Brown and H. Iwaniec, *On the difference between consecutive primes*, ibid. 55 (1979), 49–69.
- [3] L. K. Hua, *Some results in the additive prime number theory*, Quart. J. Math. Oxford 9 (1938), 68–80.
- [4] M. N. Huxley, *On the difference between consecutive primes*, Invent. Math. 15 (1972), 164–170.
- [5] —, *Large values of Dirichlet polynomials III*, Acta Arith. 26 (1975), 435–444.
- [6] H. Iwaniec, *A new form of the error term in the linear sieve*, ibid. 37 (1980), 307–320.
- [7] C. H. Jia, *Three primes theorem in a short interval (III)*, Sci. China Ser. A 34 (1991), 1039–1056.
- [8] —, *Three primes theorem in a short interval (V)*, Acta Math. Sinica (N.S.) 7 (1991), 135–170.
- [9] —, *On Pjateckiš-Sapiro prime number theorem (II)*, Sci. China Ser. A 36 (1993), 913–926.
- [10] —, *Goldbach numbers in short interval*, Sci. China Ser. A 24 (1994), 1233–1259 (in Chinese); I. Sci. China Ser. A 38 (1995), 385–406; II. Sci. China Ser. A 38 (1995), 513–523.
- [11] —, *On the difference between consecutive primes*, Sci. China Ser. A 38 (1995), 1163–1186.
- [12] H. Li, *On the Goldbach numbers in short interval*, Sci. China Ser. A, to appear.
- [13] H. Mikawa, *On the exceptional set in Goldbach's problem*, Tsukuba J. Math. 16 (1992), 513–543.
- [14] H. L. Montgomery, *Topics in Multiplicative Number Theory*, Lecture Notes in Math. 227, Springer, Berlin, 1971.
- [15] Chengdong Pan and Chengbiao Pan, *Goldbach Conjecture*, Science Press, Beijing, 1981 (in Chinese).

- [16] Chengdong Pan and Chengbiao Pan, *The Basis of Analytic Number Theory*, Science Press, Beijing, 1991 (in Chinese).
- [17] A. Perelli and J. Pintz, *On the exceptional set for Goldbach's problem in short intervals*, J. London Math. Soc. (2) 47 (1993), 41–49.
- [18] K. Ramachandra, *On the number of Goldbach numbers in small intervals*, J. Indian Math. Soc. 37 (1973), 157–170.
- [19] B. Saffari and R. C. Vaughan, *On the fractional parts of  $x/n$  and related sequences II*, Ann. Inst. Fourier (Grenoble) 27 (1977), 1–30.
- [20] P. Shiu, *A Brun-Titchmarsh theorem for multiplicative functions*, J. Reine Angew. Math. 313 (1980), 161–170.
- [21] N. Watt, *Short intervals almost all containing primes*, Acta Arith. 72 (1995), 131–167.

Institute of Mathematics  
Academia Sinica  
Beijing, 100080, China

Received on 10.7.1995

(2822)